A Thematic Study by the IPCC on the Public Order Events arising from the Fugitive Offenders Bill since June 2019 and the Police Actions in Response

Volume 3

Independent Police Complaints Council

CONTENTS

VOLUME 3

CHAPTER 10

INCIDENT DAY – SUNDAY 21 JULY 2019
YUEN LONG

CHAPTER 11

INCIDENT DAY – SUNDAY 11 AUGUST 2019
KWAI FONG STATION AND TAI KOO STATION

CHAPTER 10

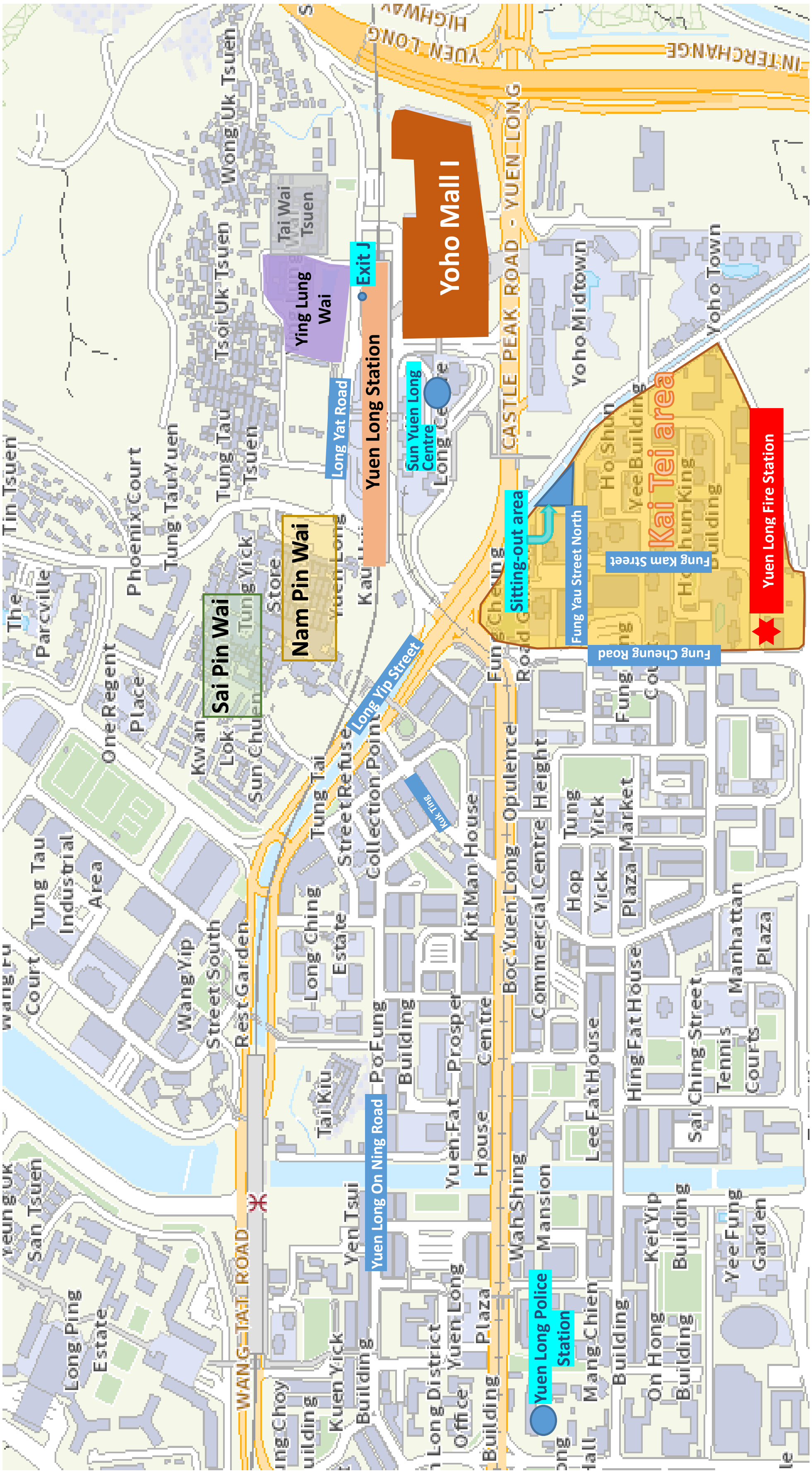
INCIDENT DAY – SUNDAY 21 JULY 2019
YUEN LONG

Introduction

10.1 This Chapter deals with the events on Sunday 21 July 2019, widely known as the Yuen Long Incident, which sparked off accusations of collusion between the Police and triads. It intensified resentment against the Police amongst the Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters, adding momentum to the protests. The Yuen Long Incident has given rise to 53 Reportable Complaints (RCs) and 19 Notifiable Complaints (NCs) (see paragraph 10.22 below for details). These complaints are investigated by CAPO and each RC will be monitored by the IPCC with observer(s) assigned to attend interview(s) conducted by CAPO and observe CAPO's collection of evidence. The purpose of this Chapter is to enable the IPCC to inform itself of the facts of the incidents giving rise to these complaints and the context in which these incidents took place, so that the IPCC is in a better position to undertake its function under section 8(1)(a) of the IPCC Ordinance in monitoring and reviewing the investigations of the individual complaints by CAPO. At the same time, the opportunity is taken to make recommendations to the Commissioner of Police (Commissioner) under section 8(1)(c) of the IPCC Ordinance so that complaints from future Police operations may be prevented.

The Geographical Context of Yuen Long and the West Rail Line Yuen Long Station

10.2 Yuen Long, in northwest New Territories, consists of Yuen Long Town, Tin Shui Wai and a number of indigenous villages with close-knit communities. Yuen Long Station on the West Rail Line is situated at Long Yat Road. To its north are six villages, namely Tai Wai Tsuen, Ying Lung Wai, Tsoi Uk Tsuen, Tung Tau Tsuen, Nam Pin Wai and Sai Pin Wai; and to its south are Yoho Mall and Yuen Long Town. Yuen Long Station has nine exits, two connected to Yoho Mall and five leading to the six villages. Yuen Long Station is about 7-minute walk from Fung Yau Street North in Yuen Long Town and about 15-minute walk from Yuen Long Police Station. Situated at the end of Fung Yau Street North is a sitting-out space. The area around Fung Yau Street North and Fung Kam Street, which runs perpendicular to Fung Yau Street North, is commonly known as "Kai Tei" (see Map 10-1)



Map 10-1: Map of Yuen Long Station and its vicinity

(Source of base map: Lands Department)

Events Leading to the Yuen Long Incident

10.3 After the 1 July Incident at the Legislative Council Complex, Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters launched several marches in various districts, in Tuen Mun on Saturday 6 July, Tsim Sha Tsui on Sunday 7 July, Sheung Shui on Saturday 13 July, and Sha Tin on Sunday 14 July. Most of the marches were followed by violent clashes between some protesters and police officers.

10.4 On Saturday 6 July, a few thousand protesters marched in Tuen Mun with a theme "To Liberate Tuen Mun Park" (光復屯門公園). They protested against the lack of action by the authorities to reprove the nuisance from the singing and dancing performances of some middle-aged women commonly known as "Big Aunties" (大媽) in the Park, which attracted many older men from the neighbourhood. Inside Tuen Mun Park, some protesters had verbal exchanges and physical confrontation with some of the "Big Aunties". The Police helped a "Big Auntie" to leave the park as she feared for her safety. Some protesters criticised the Police for acting in favour of the "Big Aunties". In the evening, a few hundred protesters surrounded Tuen Mun Police Station and occupied the roads outside. The protesters left only after police officers formed a cordon line outside the station to take dispersal action.[1]

10.5 The following day, Sunday 7 July 2019, tens of thousands of protesters marched from Tsim Sha Tsui to West Kowloon Station to proclaim their cause to mainland visitors and to win their support for the protests.[2] Upon conclusion of the peaceful procession at 19:30, thousands of protesters went "shopping" in Mong Kok where clashes broke out with the Police when the latter took dispersal action. The Police arrested four persons in the clashes.[3]

---

1 Ming Pao (2019-07-06). 「光復屯門公園」遊行 屯門警署外示威者散去
Retrieved from https://m.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190706/s00001/1562397458281/「光復屯門公園」遊行-屯門警署外示威者散去【多圖】
HK01 (2019-07-06). 【光復屯門公園】逾萬屯門人上街驅走大媽 入夜示威者包圍警署. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/18 區新聞/348731/光復屯門公園-逾萬屯門人上街驅走大媽-入夜示威者包圍警署
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-07-06). 屯門公園大媽被包圍躲入女廁 阿伯與遊行人士對罵：點解叫人老淫蟲？ Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2394082/屯門公園大媽被包圍躲入女廁阿伯與遊行人士對罵：點解叫人老淫蟲？
Headline Daily (2019-07-06). 【光復屯門公園】大媽遭狙擊警員護送離開 示威者：勿摸活家禽. Retrieved from https://hd.stheadline.com/news/realtime/hk/1538424/即時-港聞-光復屯門公園-大媽遭狙擊警員護送離開-示威者-勿摸活家禽

2 SCMP (2019-07-07). Mass protest draws tens of thousands to streets of Kowloon in march against Hong Kong extradition bill Retrieved from https://www.scmp.com/news/hong-kong/politics/article/3017620/mass-rally-draws-tens-thousands-streets-kowloon-protest

3 SCMP (2019-07-08). Hong Kong police accused of provoking protesters and failing to wear ID during Mong Kok chaos after extradition bill march Retrieved from https://www.scmp.com/news/hong-kong/law-and-crime/article/3017775/hong-kong-police-accused-provoking-protesters-and

10.6 A week later, on Saturday 13 July, some protesters marched in Sheung Shui — this time with a theme "To Liberate Sheung Shui" (光復上水). They opposed the parallel trading activities in the district, which affected the daily lives of the residents and caused overcrowding on the streets. Shortly after the march, clashes broke out between the protesters and some parallel tradesmen. The Police arrested some protesters. Some other protesters occupied the roads. Clashes broke out when the Police took dispersal action. The crowd was eventually dispersed by night-time. At least ten police officers and 14 civilians were injured.[4]

10.7 The following day, Sunday 14 July, the protesters launched the "Sha Tin Procession" (沙田區大遊行) to walk from Tsang Tai Uk Recreation Ground to the Bus Terminus at East Rail Line Sha Tin Station. Some protesters occupied the roads. Clashes broke out when the Police took action to disperse the protesters. Many protesters ran into New Town Plaza where they had further violent clashes with the Police. News footage revealed scenes of violent protesters laying into police officers who fell behind his team in New Town Plaza. A protester bit off a section of a plainclothes police officer's finger when police officers subdued him. A total of 11 police officers were injured. According to Hospital Authority, 28 persons were treated at various hospitals in relation to the public order events (POEs) that day.[5]

Public Screening of Videos on Alleged Police Brutality and Subsequent Internet Traffic

10.8 On the evening of 16 July, in the sitting-out area at Fung Yau Street North in Yuen Long, some Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters held a public screening of video clips on alleged

[4] HK01 (2019-07-14). 【光復上水・多圖多片】從遊行至爆發警民衝突 七小時全程重組
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/351610/光復上水-多圖多片-從遊行至爆發警民衝突-七小全程重組
Now TV (2019-07-13). 【不斷更新】市民發起「光復上水」遊行後與警方爆衝突. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=355281
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-13). 警方指多名警員被襲擊受傷 強烈譴責暴力示威者刻意襲擊行為.
Retrieved from https://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1043710/即時-香港-警方指多名警員被襲擊受傷-強烈譴 責暴力示威者刻意襲擊行為
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-14). 「光復上水」演暴力 襲警 毀舖 傷人. Retrieved from http://paper.wenweipo.com/2019/07/14/HS1907140001.htm

[5] HK01 (2019-07-15). 【沙田遊行】重組新城市浴血戰始末 包抄式清場變狹路相逢爆衝突.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/351893/沙田遊行-重組新城市浴血戰始末-包抄式清場變狹 路相逢爆衝突
RTHK (2019-07-14). "Sha Tin extradition protest descends into violence" Retrieved from https://gbcode.rthk.hk/TuniS/news.rthk.hk/rthk/en/component/k2/1468352-20190714.htm?spTabChangeable=0
Stand News (2019-07-14). 【直播・不斷更新】11.5 萬人沙田遊行 警民沙燕橋隔空對峙. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/不斷更新-沙田區大遊行-千計市民參與/
Ming Pao (2019-07-14). 【逃犯條例・沙田示威】7·14 文字紀錄：下午遊行 晚上新城市廣場衝突 (附短片) (23:59). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190714/s00001/1563088298405/【逃犯條例-沙田示威】7-14 文字紀錄-下午遊行-晚上新城市廣場衝突（附短片）

police brutality in recent POEs. Towards the end of the screening, some people dressed in white confronted the participants of the event. Nonetheless, the heated commotion did not erupt into violence. When police officers arrived, the two parties left. Later that night, messages on the internet began to circulate suggesting the involvement of triads in the incidents that took place in Yuen Long. There were also online posts calling for people to "Liberate Yuen Long" (光復元朗) and to take part in a public meeting to be held in Yuen Long on 21 July in protest against those disrupting the screening on 16 July. In response, some messages were posted on the internet urging local Yuen Long residents to protect their homeland and to expel protesters with warnings of potential violence targeted at protesters. The public meeting planned for 21 July did not take place, however, because most of the people went to a public procession on Hong Kong Island launched by Civil Human Rights Front (CHRF) that day.

Police Preparations for Possible Trouble in Yuen Long

10.9 In view of the online appeals for Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters to take part in a public assembly in Yuen Long on 21 July, which in turn prompted calls to urge local residents to come out to protect their homes, Regional Headquarters of New Territories North (NTN) asked Headquarters Command and Control Centre (HQCCC) on 18 and 19 July for manpower from the regional level to Yuen Long District in case of major confrontation on 21 July. According to the Police, HQCCC risk assessment of a major confrontation in Yuen Long was low, however, as it was observed on the internet that most people would be joining the CHRF procession on Hong Kong Island that day instead. As HQCCC deployed most of the manpower for the operation on Hong Kong Island, Regional Headquarters NTN assigned a platoon of 30 officers of Tuen Mun Tier III level (comprising officers with no Police Tactical Unit (PTU) training) to stand by at the Tuen Mun Police Station for contingency.

10.10 On 21 July, the entire Yuen Long Police District, which comprised Yuen Long Division, Tin Shui Wai Division, and Pat Heung Division, had only 209 officers for policing duty. According to the Police, to prepare for eventualities that day, the Yuen Long Police set up special teams, including:

- (a) District Operations Room/Yuen Long (DOR/YL) with 11 officers to take charge of all contingent operations, under the command of District Commander of Yuen Long (Temporary).
- (b) Quick Response Teams (QRT) with 70 uniformed branch officers, to carry out station defence duty and to handle any incidents of concern, mainly for intervention of confrontation involving moderate level of violence.
- (c) Crime Response Teams (CRT) with 46 officers to verify reports related to the POEs arising from the Fugitive Offenders Bill and investigate crime in their assigned areas.

(d) Spotter Teams (SPT) with 13 officers deployed to various locations around Yuen Long Town to observe and report any irregularity within their areas.

(e) Crime Yuen Long Headquarters Team (CRM YL HQ Team) with five officers to oversee initial investigation of all crime committed during 21 July in Yuen Long.

(f) MTR Operation Posts (MTR OP) with eight officers at West Rail Line Yuen Long, Tin Shui Wai, Long Ping and Kam Sheung Road Stations, i.e. two officers at each station, to report directly to DOR/YL any irregularity observed from the MTR Control Room.

10.11 Territory-wide, the Police adopted a three-tier command structure for the operation of 21 July with HQCCC directed by the highest level of the Police management and other senior officers from the Operations Wing. Police operations were, however, focused on Hong Kong Island, while the Regional High Command (HICOM) NTN with the assistance of DOR/YL took charge in Yuen Long. The policing objectives were to prevent violence, maintain law and order, and ensure public safety.



Map 10-2: Map showing key locations on Hong Kong Island and in Yuen Long

(Source of base map: Lands Department)

10.12 On 21 July, the procession organised by CHRF took place as scheduled. According to CHRF's estimate, 430 000 took part in the procession on 21 July while the Police counted 138 000 at its peak. Like most other processions since 1 July, it started peacefully but erupted into violent clashes between protesters and the Police from around 18:30 until midnight. This time, the violent clashes took place outside the Liaison Office of the Central People's Government (LOCPG) in Western District (see Map 10-2) where the protesters substantially escalated their violence in the disturbances, blocking roads, setting objects on fire and defacing the exterior of the building at the LOCPG. In the operation, the Police fired nine rubber rounds, 25 react rounds (i.e. sponge-tipped bullets), and 55 tear gas rounds.

What Happened in Yuen Long on 21 July

10.13 As HQCCC toiled to tackle the disorders in Western District, the situation in Yuen Long had been building up since late afternoon with people dressed in white gathering at Fung Yau Street North. At 22:48, about 70 people dressed in white, some carrying sticks and wooden poles, entered Yuen Long Station. They confronted a group of about 100 people in black outfits inside the station. The two groups hurled verbal abuse at one another. The mutual verbal abuse then degenerated into clashes between the two groups with the glass panel railings that separated them. Among the group in black outfits was a Legislative Council (LegCo) Member.

10.14 The Police 999 Console received numerous reports of assault at Yuen Long Station. At 22:52, three uniformed branch police officers arrived at Yuen Long Station but they found the scale of the commotion beyond their capability, so they left the station to wait for reinforcement in their patrol car after reporting the situation back to their supervisor. At 23:02, as the verbal abuse between the two sides escalated, the people dressed in white jumped over the ticket gates into the paid area to attack those in black outfits. The people in black retreated upwards to the platform, with the people dressed in white giving chase all the way up to the platform and into the compartments of a train which had stopped there and into which the people in black outfits retreated. The people dressed in white attacked the people in black outfits inside the train but alighted as the train departed, thus ending the attack. The people dressed in white were then seen leaving the station at 23:14. At 23:15, Yuen Long QRT arrived at Yuen Long Station, but by then the people dressed in white had mostly left. The altercations between the people dressed in white and those in black were live-streamed by a LegCo Member who joined the persons in black outfits, also by a reporter at the scene. It was not until the situation on Hong Kong Island had subsided around 23:00 that HQCCC became aware of the chaos at Yuen Long Station through live news broadcast, while the altercations between the white and black camps was happening. When the situation on Hong Kong Island eased, it became possible for Regional Response Contingents (RRC) resources to be redeployed to Yuen Long at 00:16, 00:25 and 01:26.

10.15 Further attack broke out at 00:28 when about 30 people dressed in white, holding wooden poles and sticks, returned to Exit J of Yuen Long Station and through the roller shutter taunted those in black outfits still inside the station. In response, a person in black outfit threw a helmet at the roller shutter in the face of those dressed in white. Another person in black outfit charged forward with an umbrella in an attempt to stab the people dressed in white through the roller shutter. The people dressed in white pulled up the roller shutter and chased after that person and assaulted him. They also attacked other people in the station.

10.16 The Hospital Authority (HA) at various hospitals treated a total of 47 persons related to the incidents in Yuen Long on 21 July.

10.17 After the Incident, the Police arrested persons suspected of involvement on 21 July. As at 29 February 2020, the Police had arrested 37 persons (all male) in connection with the incident in Yuen Long for “Unlawful Assembly”, “Taking Part in Riot” and “Conspiracy to Wounding with Intent”. Among them, seven persons have been charged in Court pending trial; 25 were still under police investigation and five were released.

10.18 A chronology of the events of this day appears as Annex to this Chapter.

The Aftermath

10.19 The Incident was instantly and widely covered by the media. The public was shocked and horrified by images of the attack on news broadcast. Outraged by the lawlessness of the people dressed in white, questions were raised why the Police had not taken action to stop them. There were accusations about suspected collusion between the Police and triads, with the Police deliberately not taking action and responding late to allow time for the people in white to leave the scene. Despite Police denial of all these allegations, the Yuen Long Incident was used by some of the protesters to stage further protests repeatedly afterwards. What happened in Yuen Long on 21 July has raised public concern about the following issues:

- (a) Police inaction and late response to the events in Yuen Long;
- (b) Police response to the media enquiry; and
- (c) Police handling of public speculation.

Sources of Information

10.20 For the purpose of its study of the events on 21 July, the IPCC has scrutinised the following materials:

(a) Documents provided by the Police in respect of police deployment and operation, prior intelligence received, use of police weapons, casualties and arrests involved on the incident day.

(b) Operational Orders for Operation TIDERIDER provided by the Police.

(c) Information obtained from meetings with the Police.

(d) Police beat radio and 999 calls recordings. A total of 733 beat radio audio recordings among DOR/YL, QRTs and CRTs between 18:00 of 21 July and 01:00 of 22 July; and 1 484 audio recordings of New Territories (NT) 999 calls between 19:00 of 21 July and 00:59 of 22 July were examined.

(e) News reports and news footage produced by different television companies, newspapers and media. A total of 294 news reports[6] and 70 video reports of about 107 hours long were examined.

(f) Photos and footage provided by the public in response to IPCC's appeal.

(g) MTRC CCTV footage and audio recordings. A total of 87 CCTV clips of about 170 hours and 28 audio recordings for some 21 minutes were examined.

(h) Information provided by Fire Services Department on call records of Fire, Special Service and Ambulance.

(i) Press statements obtained from the websites of the Information Services Department (*news.gov.hk* and *info.gov.hk*), the Police (*police.gov.hk*) and MTRC (*www.mtr.com.hk*).

(j) Information provided by a Yuen Long District Councillor.

---

[6] This figure counts the paper media, while the IPCC has also viewed mainstream online media/sources including but not limited to Stand News, Hong Kong Free Press, HK01, etc.

(k) Information provided by the HA on the number of persons receiving medical treatment as a result of the Yuen Long Incident on 21 July.

(l) Posts and discussions on DISCUSS forum, Facebook, HKGolden, LIHKG, and YouTube.

<u>The Events</u>

10.21 The events can be divided into four phases, namely:

Phase I - Events and messages on the internet before 21 July

Phase II - Public procession on Hong Kong Island and clashes outside LOCPG on 21 July

Phase III - Events in Yuen Long on 21 July

Part (i)	-	Assembly of people dressed in white at Fung Yau Street North and Kai Tei area, and messages on the internet and intelligence around that period
Part (ii)	-	First attack at Yuen Long Station and messages on the internet
Part (iii)	-	Further assault incidents at or near Yuen Long Station
Part (iv)	-	Police action at Nam Pin Wai and messages on the internet

Phase IV - Public speculation and Police response after Yuen Long Incident

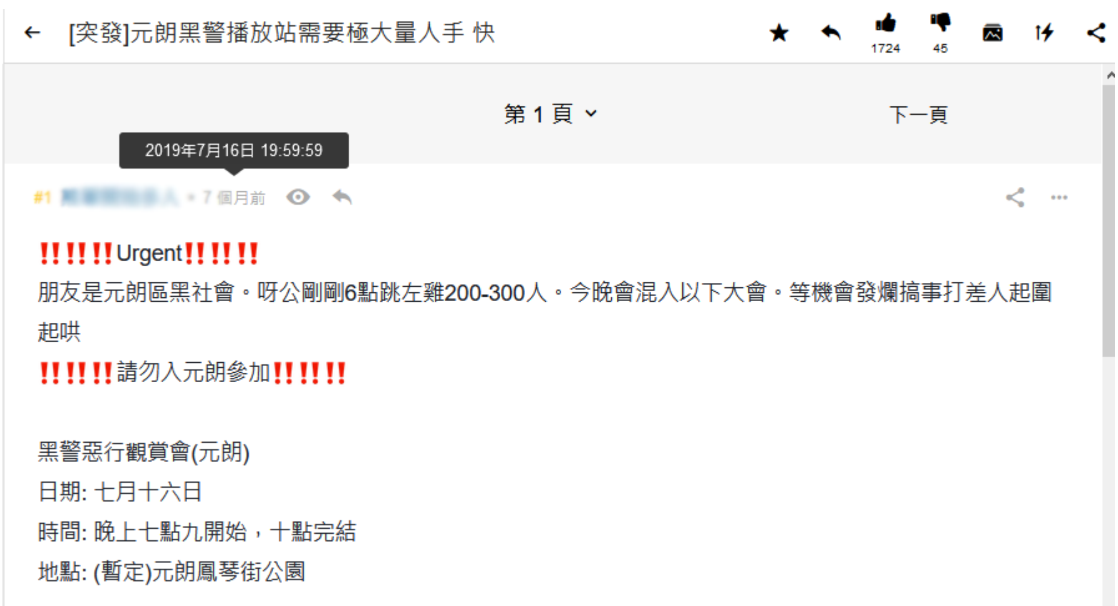
Phase I – Events and Messages on the Internet Before 21 July

<u>Confrontation at Fung Yau Street North on 16 July</u>

- Around 20:00 on 16 July, in the sitting-out area at Fung Yau Street North in Yuen Long, some local Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters held a public screening of video clips on alleged police brutality in recent POEs. Around 40 people attended the event. At the end of the public screening, about 40 males (some dressed in white) turned up and confronted the participants of the event (source: HKPF). News reported that the two parties exchanged abusive words, splashed water and hurled water bottles at one another. A few online video clips showed that they pushed and pulled, and some people dressed in white punched two young persons who walked past their party. One male dressed in white also attempted to kick the two young persons from behind. The Police was called but,

according to news articles, most of the people who attended the screening event had left when the Police arrived at the scene and the situation had already settled down. In the event, the Police did not make any arrest and simply dispersed the crowd (source: media reports).

- At 19:59 (around the time the public screening started), a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "[突發] 元朗黑警播放站需要大量人手 快". (Translation: Breaking news. Screening event about black cops in Yuen Long urgently needs many to assist.) The post creator stated that the head of a triad faction had called upon 200 to 300 persons to blend in with the crowd at the screening event and to find opportunities to stir up trouble (see Image 10-1) (source: LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>

My friend is a triad member in Yuen Long. The triad head just made a call at 18:00 for 200 to 300 people. They would participate in tonight's screening and wait for the right moment to cause commotion, beat police officers and stir up trouble. Please do not attend!

Image 10-1 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

➢ In a message that followed the above post at 21:24, a netizen supplemented that he saw many people dressed in white standing on the street opposite and some of them wore masks (see Image 10-2) (source: LIHKG).



Image 10-2 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

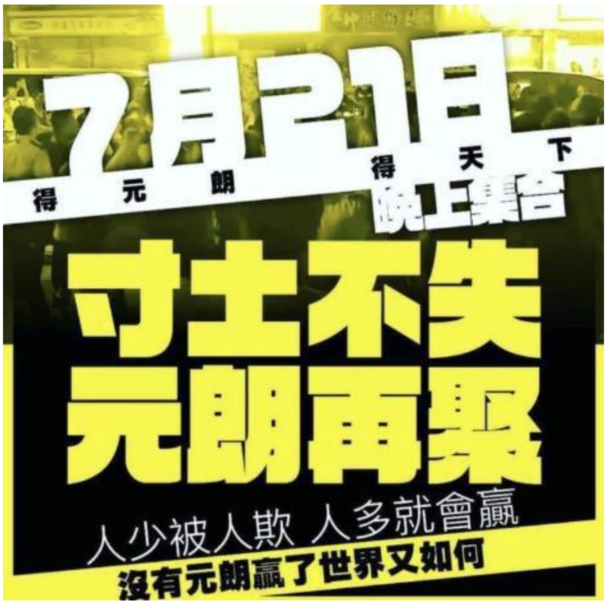
➢ In another post at 21:46, a netizen stated that some people dressed in white had assaulted people. Some netizens suggested on a message that followed the post, "搵日要光復元朗" (Translation: Have to liberate Yuen Long one day.) (see Image 10-3) (source: LIHKG).



Image 10-3 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 23:16, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "元朗真係唔建議大家搞光復". (Translation: Would not recommend liberating Yuen Long.) The post creator discouraged people from trying to liberate Yuen Long for fear that the indigenous villagers would take violent action against them (source: LIHKG).

- From 16 July onwards, there were also online messages calling for people to take part in a public meeting to be held in Yuen Long on 21 July in protest against those causing disturbance at the screening on 16 July (see Image 10-4) (source: HKPF and LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>
21 July evening gathering.
Fight for Yuen Long to rule the world.

Gather in Yuen Long. Do not lose an inch of our ground.

With fewer people we will be bullied. With more people we will win.

Winning the world would mean nothing if without Yuen Long.

Image 10-4 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- In response, people in opposition urged Yuen Long residents online to protect their homeland and to expel protesters from Yuen Long (see Image 10-5) (source: LIHKG).



<u>Translation</u>

All Residents of Yuen Long District

Traditional Chinese Martial Arts Lion Dance Performance (Invitation)

21 July 2019

Chinese martial arts   Stick fighting

to welcome incoming guests

Served to all without fail

traditional shit and piss

We will be waiting all day.

Image 10-5 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- A post warning about potential violence targeted at Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters appeared on the internet (see Image 10-6) (source: HKPF and LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>
Serious Warning
No Lennon Wall in Yuen Long. All posts would be removed once found. Listen! LIHKG *followers, if you want to post, post on your mother's cunt. You are not welcome by Yuen Long villagers.*
If you wear mask in Yuen Long, both your arms and legs would be amputated. Yuen Long Shap Pat Heung would fight to protect our homeland.

Image 10-6 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- On 17 July, a news article[7] covering the 16 July film screening quoted a Yuen Long District Councillor as saying that the people dressed in white who showed up at the end of the event were members of a local triad branch in Yuen Long (source: media report).

- As to the confrontation at the public screening event, according to news reports on 22 and 23 July, i.e. after the Yuen Long Incident, a video clip was widely circulated on the internet which showed that the people dressed in white, had offered their assistance to a commander of Pat Heung Division at the scene to expel the participants of the public screening event from Yuen Long (Note: this commander also led a QRT to the Yuen Long Station on 21 July.) The commander patted the shoulder of a person dressed in white and said "心領，唔想大家嘅幫忙令警察更加辛苦。" (Translation: Appreciate it, but we don't want your help to make it more difficult for the Police.) The video only showed that brief moment.

---

[7] Apple Daily (2019-07-17). 中聯辦吹雞元朗惡漢即搞事　麥業成：認得有啲人係屏山鄉水房. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/realtime/article/20190717/59831967

What happened before and after that moment was not known (source: media reports). According to the Police, the video footage went viral on the internet after the Yuen Long Incident, attracting public criticism of Police-triad collusion (source: HKPF).

- At 20:15 on 22 July, a post appeared on LIHKG providing a link to the video. The post creator suggested that the commander was on friendly terms with the triad members (source: LIHKG).

18 and 19 July Police Response to Online Appeals

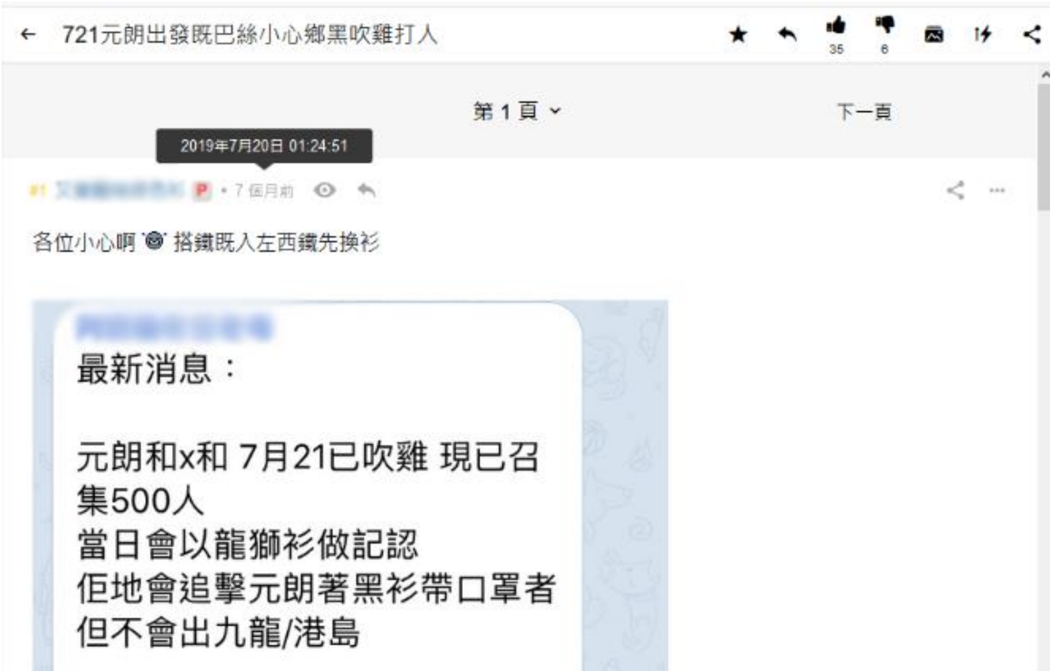
- According to the Police, as part of the on-going arrangement for Operation TIDERIDER, Yuen Long District had been supplying manpower (102 officers) to form an integral part of RRC NTN as well as a separate Yuen Long Tier III platoon (about 40 officers) under the command of HQCCC on 21 June. On 21 July, these officers were deployed to Hong Kong Island, which significantly reduced the deployable resources in the District (source: HKPF).

- Due to the appeals on social media platforms for a public meeting on 21 July in Yuen Long, Regional Headquarters NTN requested HQCCC on 18 and 19 July to provide RRC resources to Yuen Long District on 21 July. Having assessed the level of response to and interest in the online appeals, risk levels involved and the violence previously experienced in both Yuen Long and Hong Kong Island, HQCCC accorded priority to Hong Kong Island for RRC resources (source: HKPF).

- Yuen Long District therefore rearranged its available resources to form ad hoc special units to cope with any emergency situation that might arise. Details of the deployment arrangement were given in paragraphs 10.10 and 10.31 (source: HKPF).

- On 18 July, according to the Police, crime officers of Yuen Long District were deployed to debrief some Yuen Long village representatives in a Rural Committee event. Most of the village representatives denied any knowledge of the online appeals and any planned activities on 21 July. Regardless, officers urged them to persuade villagers to stay home on that day, which was acknowledged (source: HKPF).

- At 01:24 on 20 July, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "721 元朗出發既巴絲小心鄉黑吹雞打人". (Translation: Brothers and sisters departing from Yuen Long on 21 July beware of village triad rallying to beat people.) The post was a warning that triad gangs, fitted out for traditional Chinese dragon dance, would attack people in black outfits in Yuen Long on 21 July. The post creator therefore suggested a change of clothes before taking the West Rail Line (see Image 10-7) (source: LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>

Be careful, those who would take the West Rail, please change your clothes first.
Latest news:
Yuen Long triad gang has gathered 500 members for 21 July.
They will be in traditional Chinese dragon dance outfit for recognition and launch attacks on people who wear masks and black outfits. However, they will not go to Kowloon/ Hong Kong Island.

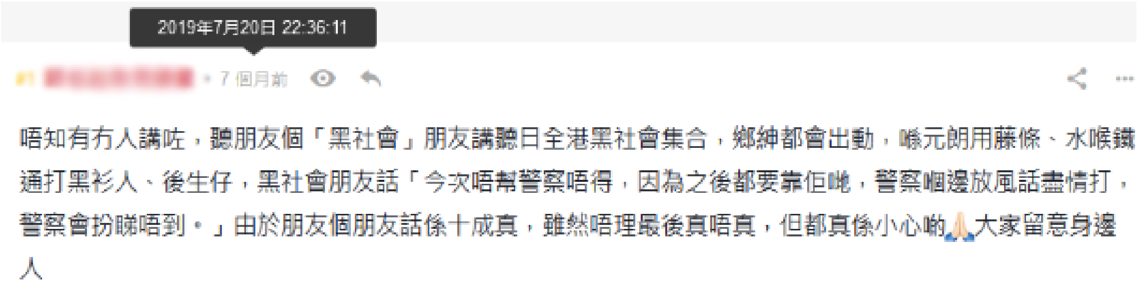
Image 10-7 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

<u>*20 July Pro-Government Rally at Tamar Park*</u>

- On 20 July, thousands of people, mostly dressed in white, gathered at a pro-Government rally entitled "Safeguard Hong Kong" at Tamar Park to show their support for the Government and the Police Force. A speaker at the event made a statement that the young Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters should be caned (藤條教仔論) (source: media reports).

- During the rally, a television news channel interviewed a participant who told the reporter that the media should go to Yuen Long on 21 July, as "there would be a good show" ("將會有一場好戲睇"). Later, the television channel identified this participant to be one of the assailants in the attack at Yuen Long Station in the small hours of 22 July. The news footage captured him wearing a mask, holding a wooden pole, and rushing into Yuen Long Station during the attack (source: media reports).

- At 22:36, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled “〔小心！！元朗人入〕721 元朗黑社會話會周街打後生仔” (Translation: (Be careful! To Yuen Long people) Yuen Long triads said they would beat young people on the street on 21 July.) (see Image 10-08). The post creator warned that triad members would use bamboo sticks to beat people in black outfits and teenagers, while the Police would turn a blind eye (source: LIHKG).



2019年7月20日 22:36:11

• 7 個月前

唔知有冇人講咗，聽朋友個「黑社會」朋友講聽日全港黑社會集合，鄉紳都會出動，喺元朗用藤條、水喉鐵通打黑衫人、後生仔，黑社會朋友話「今次唔幫警察唔得，因為之後都要靠佢哋，警察嗰邊放風話盡情打，警察會扮睇唔到。」由於朋友個朋友話係十成真，雖然唔理最後真唔真，但都真係小心啲🙏大家留意身邊人

<u>*Translation*</u>

Don’t know if you have ever heard this news. A friend of mine told me that all triad members and village gentry in Hong Kong would come out tomorrow. They are going to use rattan sticks, iron water pipes to beat the people in black outfits and young people. The friend of a triad member said that they have to do this to help the Police as they also have to rely on the Police. The Police has given indication to beat people as much as possible and the Police would turn a blind eye. My friend said the information was hundred percent true. Irrespective whether this is true or not, better for us to be cautious and vigilant.

Image 10-08 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

Phase II – Public Procession on Hong Kong Island and Clashes outside LOCPG on 21 July

<u>*Commencement of Procession at 15:39*</u>

- At 15:39, a public procession, for which the Police had issued a Letter of No Objection (LoNO), kicked off at Victoria Park and proceeded to Luard Road, Wan Chai (see Map 10-2). According to the event organiser CHRF, 430 000 people attended the procession while the Police put the figure at 138 000 at its peak. Most of the protesters, however, did not stop at Luard Road, the finishing point stipulated on the LoNO, but continued to walk to Central. Around 18:36, some protesters went even further to LOCPG (source: media reports).

Clashes outside LOCPG from 18:55 to 23:41

- From 18:55 onwards, a large number of protesters gathered outside LOCPG. Some of them threw eggs at the building, sprayed paint on the surveillance cameras, vandalised the walls of the building and defaced the national emblem with black paint (see Image 10-09). A few of them even tried to get into LOCPG but failed. Protesters started to occupy the main road Des Voeux Road Central (source: media reports).



Image 10-09: The protesters threw black paint at the national emblem on the LOCPG façade

(Image source: Ming Pao)

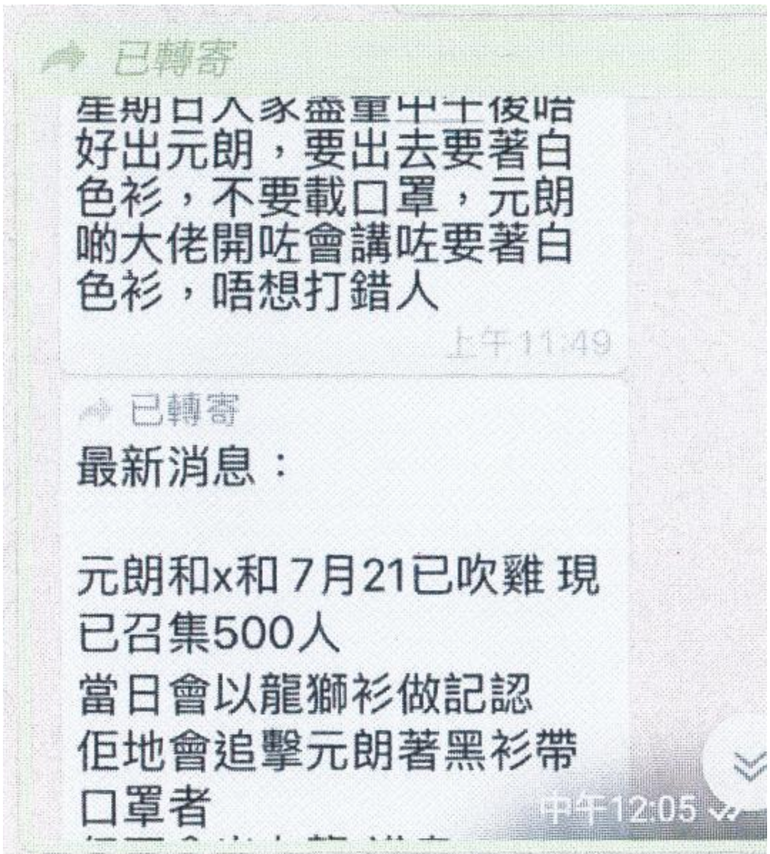
- At 20:08, the Police took action to disperse the protesters outside LOCPG. Some violent protesters hurled bricks and glass bottles at the police officers on Connaught Road West. They also attacked the officers with sling shots, arrows, and sharpened poles, and set fire on the road. The Police reacted with nine rubber rounds, 25 react rounds and 55 tear gas rounds. The violent clashes continued till around 23:41 when the protesters left gradually (source: HKPF and media reports).

Phase III – Events in Yuen Long on 21 July

Part (i) : Assembly of People Dressed in White at Fung Yau Street North and Kai Tei Area, and Messages on the Internet and Intelligence around that Period

A District Councillor Informing the Police of Possible Attack on Protesters

- At 12:05 on 21 July, a District Councillor forwarded to an officer of the Police Community Relations Office (PCRO) of Yuen Long a photo which contained two WhatsApp messages about rumours that a triad gang would summon 500 members to attack the people in black outfits and masks on 21 July (see Image 10-10). According to the WhatsApp messages, those triad members would wear white. According to the District Councillor, the PCRO officer replied that the Police had arranged manpower and had been closely monitoring the situation in Yuen Long. The PCRO officer also requested the District Councillor to notify him of any updates promptly. The officer further reassured the District Councillor that there would be officers patrolling around the West Rail Station and the Police had plans for the situation (source: HKPF, the District Councillor and media reports).



Translation
Everyone don't go to Yuen Long in Sunday afternoon. If you have to, wear white and don't wear mask as the bosses in Yuen Long agreed to wear white shirts. They don't want to hit the wrong person.

Latest news:
Yuen Long triad gang has gathered 500 members for 21 July.

They will be in tradition Chinese dragon dance outfit for recognition and launch attacks on people who wear masks and black outfits.

Image 10-10 *(Image source: District Councillor Mak Ip Sing)*

- At 18:00, acting on this information and other intelligence earlier on social media that Yuen Long residents would expel protesters with violence, the Yuen Long Police activated the DOR/YL to monitor the situation and to be ready for action if necessary (source: HKPF).

- At 18:08, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "「突發」元朗鄉黑已出車". (Translation: (Breaking news) Yuen Long triads set out.) The post creator stated that people dressed in white and wearing masks were standing by at Tai Tong Road. The post creator reminded people to "*Be Water*". In the messages that followed this post, a netizen posted a photo of a group dressed in white gathering in a sitting-out area of a village. The photo was apparently taken at 16:33 (see Image 10-11) (source: LIHKG).



Image 10-11 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

Gathering of People Dressed in White at Various Locations in Yuen Long

- According to the Police, between 19:07 and 21:43, the Police received 500 calls from the public about people dressed in white assembling at different locations in Yuen Long, including Fung Yau Street North. After 21:59, the 999 Console received further reports in relation to the incident. The information about these calls will be given later in this Chapter (source: HKPF).

- The 999 Console received a total of 729 calls between 19:00 and 21:59 (source: HKPF). Examination of some of these 729 calls made available to IPCC revealed the following:

  (a) Between 19:00 and 21:59, many calls reported that people dressed in white had gathered at Fung Yau Street North and Fung Kam Street. The numbers reported ranged from a few tens to over 100. Most of the calls did not mention that the people dressed in white had any weapons with them. Several tens of the reports stated that some of the people in white were holding bamboo sticks or flags, and only a few reports cited them as holding poles or iron pipes.

  (b) After 21:00, there were a few calls complaining of some of the people dressed in white assaulting people on the streets and causing nuisance to passers-by.

  (c) After 21:45, some of the calls reported that some of the people dressed in white chased after and assaulted passers-by.

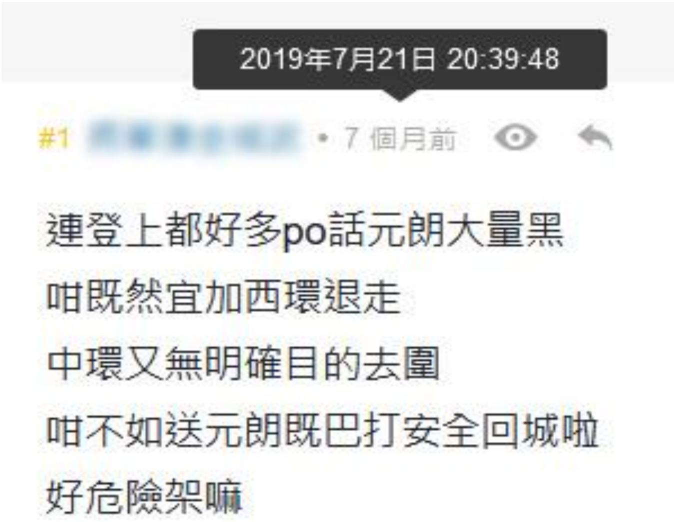
  (source: 999 calls recordings)

- The Police also received messages from a LegCo Member and three District Councillors about the gathering of people dressed in white in Yuen Long, and their intention to attack people in black outfits (source: HKPF).

- In response to the reports received at different times between 19:00 and 21:45, DOR/YL sent CRT officers to the reported locations at 19:51, 20:04, 20:27, 21:08 and 21:45. CRT officers reported seeing people dressed in white gathering at those locations without causing any breach of the peace or committing crime. Having consulted with DOR/YL, the CRT officers made the judgement that no immediate dispersal was necessary. CRT officers, therefore, decided not to take any further action (source: HKPF).

- CCTV footage from more than one shops at Fung Yau Street North as shown in a television news programme revealed that beginning at 18:36, people dressed in white started gathering on that street. By 21:29, at least 100 to 200 dressed in white had assembled there. A District Councillor saw the same that night (source: the District Councillor and media reports).

- At 20:39, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "送元朗手足安全回家計劃". (Translation: Plan of sending brothers back to Yuen Long safely.) (see Image 10-12). The post creator offered to send some protesters back to Yuen Long from Central, as there were triads gathering in the Yuen Long vicinity according to the many posts on LIHKG (source: LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>

A lot of po (posts) on LIHKG *said that Yuen Long was full of triads.*

Since (the protesters) retreated from Sai Wan and there was no clear target to besiege in Central, let's escort our brothers back to Yuen Long safely.

It's so dangerous.

Image 10-12 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 20:59, an ex-LegCo Member created a post and shared a video on Facebook about people dressed in white walking on a street in Yuen Long. The ex-LegCo Member stated in her post "元朗現場, 黑社會治港? 聽講話要打返入元朗的黑衫人士" (Translation: Live in Yuen Long. Triads ruling Hong Kong? Heard that they were going to beat people in black outfits returning to Yuen Long.) (source: Facebook).

- At 21:02, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "721 元朗鄉黑伏擊中". (Translation: 721 Yuen Long village triads ambushing.) The post creator uploaded a photo of a group of people dressed in white gathering near Exit G2 of Yuen Long Station (see Image 10-13) (source: LIHKG).



Image 10-13 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 21:09, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "小心元朗，出入元朗少(小)心啲". (Translation: Beware Yuen Long. Watch your steps in and out of Yuen Long). The post creator attached a photo (see Image 10-14) and warned about Police-triad collusion (source: LIHKG).



Image 10-14 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 21:14, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "請大家一齊打 999". (Translation: Everyone please call 999.) The post creator asked other netizens to call 999 to report that people dressed in white and equipped with offensive weapons were having an illegal assembly at Fung Kam Street. The post creator suggested tens of thousands to call 999 together (see Image 10-15) (source: LIHKG).



Image 10-15 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 21:14, another post appeared on LIHKG entitled "元朗宵禁未". (Translation: Yuen Long under curfew yet.) In the messages that followed the post, some netizens commented that it was useless to call the Police. Messages like "有 L 用警察同佢地一伙" (Translation : No fucking use, the Police is with them.) and "黑警選擇性失明" (Translation : Black cops selectively turned a blind eye.) were found (source: LIHKG).

- At 21:43, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "我正式宣佈下禮拜就光復元朗". (Translation: I formally announce that we will liberate Yuen Long next week.) The post creator commented triads had assaulted people. In the messages that followed this post, some netizens suggested going to the villages in Yuen Long to beat the members of triads. One message says "超過成萬人踩入圍村我睇佢地惡得去邊?" (Translation: With over ten thousand swarming into their village. See if they can still survive?) (see Image 10-16) (source: LIHKG).



Image 10-16 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- According to the Police, between 20:00 and 21:00, HICOM NTN contacted HQCCC on three occasions requesting additional resources to be allocated to NTN Region in response to the reports received on people dressed in white gathering at various locations of Yuen Long. HQCCC, however, maintained its decision to accord priority to Hong Kong Island (source: HKPF).

- At 21:29, 22:13 and 22:25 respectively, CCTV news footage showed police vehicles driving past Fung Yau Street North when the people dressed in white were present. The officers on board the police vehicles did not get off (see Image 10-17) (source: HKPF and media reports). According to the Police, the same police vehicle that drove past the location at 21:29 and 22:13 was on the way to conduct traffic enforcement, while the other one at 22:25 was locating a victim of an assault case. As the Police did not observe any breach of the peace or crime, the Police considered no intervention was warranted (source: HKPF).



Image 10-17: At 21:29, a police vehicle drove past Fung Yau Street North when there was an assembly of people dressed in white *(Image source: RTHK)*

- Footage on a television news programme showed that at 22:00, a LegCo Member was shaking hands with some of the people dressed in white at Fung Yau Street North (source: media reports).

- Starting from 22:13, there were messages on Telegram (see Image 10-18) appealing to the public to make 999 reports so as to sabotage the Police Console system. At 22:47, a similar message was also circulating on LIHKG (see Image 10-19) (source: media report, Telegram and LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>

That Yuen Long case

Please help dial 999 to blast the police line.

Image 10-18 *(Image source: Telegram)*



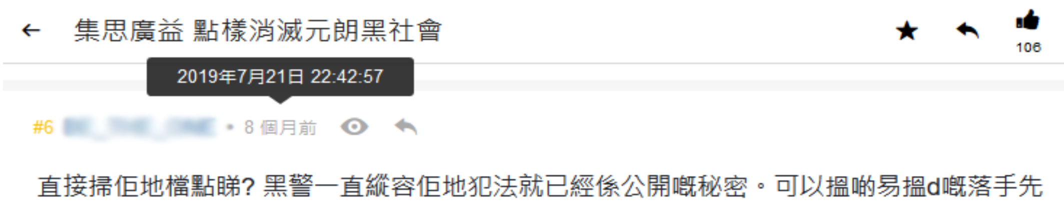
<u>*Translation*</u>

Please dial 999 crazy to make report.
Tell the Police someone is about to die. Call until they come to the scene.
Even if they show up, keep calling.
For diverting police manpower, or for whatever purpose, dial 999 quick.

Image 10-19 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- Another footage on that television news programme showed that at 22:30, tens of people dressed in white left Fung Yau Street North in the direction of Fung Cheung Road, which was in the opposite direction from the sitting-out area at Fung Yau Street North (see Map 10-1). By 22:40, all the people dressed in white had left Fung Yau Street North (source: media report).

- At 22:34, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "集思廣益 點樣消滅元朗黑社會". (Translation: Brainstorming how to eliminate the triads in Yuen Long.) In the messages that followed this post, some netizens suggested raiding the establishments of triad society directly (see Image 10-20) (source: LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>
How about storming their turf directly? It has been open secret that the Police has been conniving at their illegal acts. We can find something easier first to work on.

Image 10-20 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 22:39, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "(必要置頂)下星期六既(嘅)光復元朗，係必要！". (Translation: Must liberate Yuen Long next Saturday.) In the messages that followed this post, some netizens expressed their dissatisfaction with the Police. Comments like "明明係班黑社會係元朗搞事 點解冇警察去控制" (Translation: It is clear that it was the triads who caused trouble in Yuen Long. Why were there no police officers to control?) and "警黑合作" (Translation: Police-triads cooperation.) were found in the post (source: LIHKG).

A Passer-by Assaulted by People Dressed in White at Fung Yau Street North

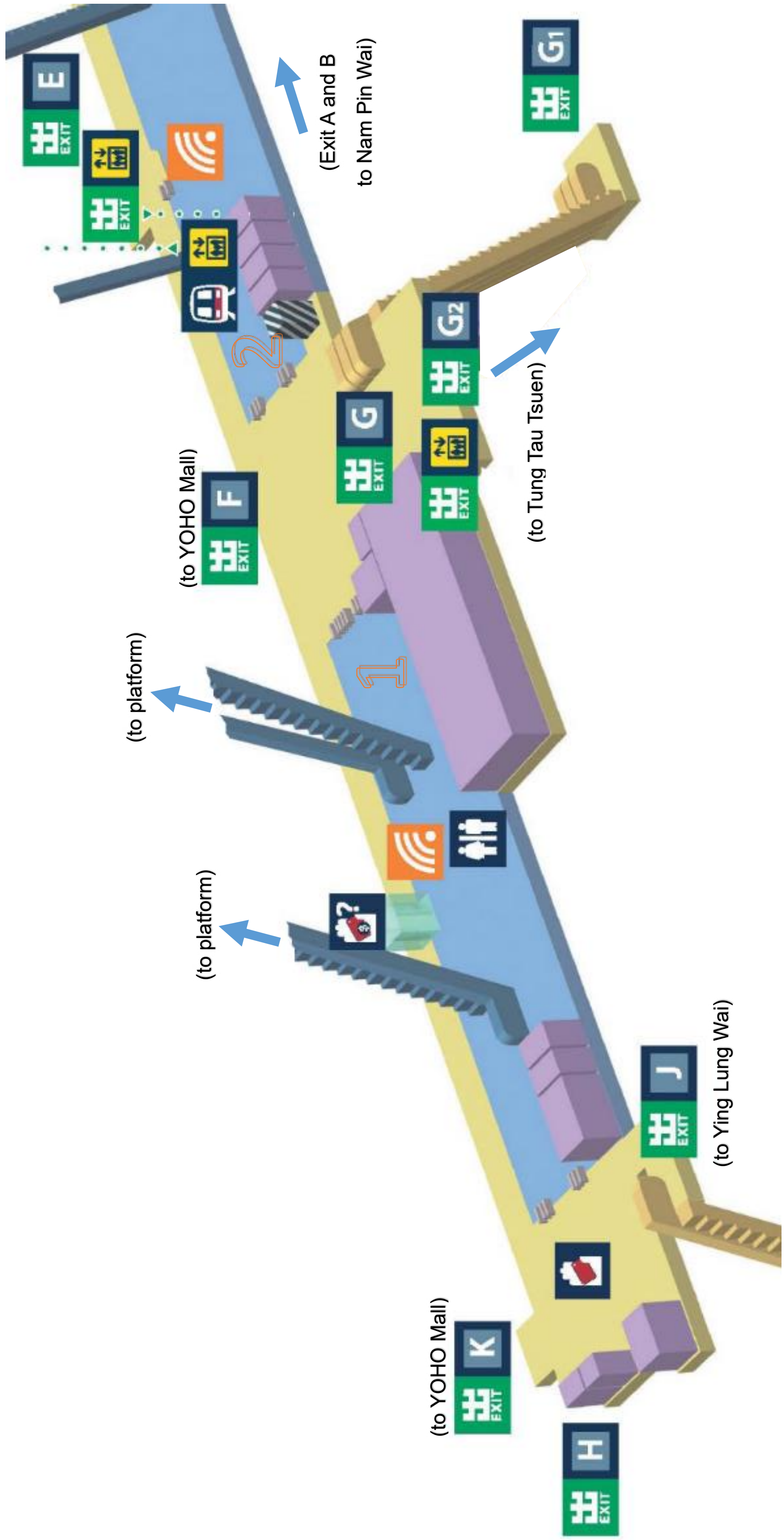
- At 21:55, the Police 999 Console received a report that a group of people dressed in white had hit a passer-by with rattan sticks in Kai Tei area. This news was instantly covered by the media on the internet.[8] At 21:56, Regional Command and Control Centre of New Territories (RCCC NT) sent two Emergency Unit (EU) cars to handle the assault report. [There were a total of three EU cars in Yuen Long District. Another EU car was assigned to deal with a "Fire" report at Nam Sang Wai. Yuen Long Division itself had four police patrol cars on B shift (15:00 – 23:00) and three patrol cars on C shift (23:00 – 07:00) that night.] At 22:36, the Police located the victim at Yuen Long On Ning Road and conveyed him to hospital (source: HKPF).

[8] Truth Media Hong Kong (2019-07-21). 元朗穿黑衣市民被竹枝襲擊至嚴重受傷 施襲者發現本台記者隨即散去. Retrieved from https://tmhk.org/2019/07/21/元朗穿黑衣市民被竹枝襲擊至嚴重受傷-施襲者發現/

- According to media reports, the victim was a male chef. He told the press that he had seen many people dressed in white gathering at Fung Yau Street North that night when he walked past the location. When he made a remark about the street being so full of people dressed in white, those people chased after him and hit him with rattan sticks. From a photo of the multiple injuries the victim suffered from the assault, the victim might have been hit by rattan sticks (see Image 10-21) (source: media reports).



Image 10-21: The victim suffered multiple injuries from the assault *(Image source: HK01)*



Graphic 10-1: Yuen Long Station Layout (Concourse)
(Source of base graphic: MTRC)

Part (ii): First Attack at Yuen Long Station and Messages on the Internet

- At 22:40, inside Yuen Long Station (see Graphic 10-1), about four people dressed in white, holding protest signs on wooden poles, chased after a female in black outfit from Exit F into the paid area of Yuen Long Station (paid area marked "1" in Graphic 10-1). Another female in black outfit rushed forward to help that female by hitting the people dressed in white with an umbrella. The first female ran away. The people dressed in white then turned back to assault the second female. A scuffle between them took place in the paid area. About ten people in black outfits who were inside the paid area came to the help of that female. They used umbrellas to hit those dressed in white while those dressed in white hit back with their protest signs and pole-like objects. Another six to seven people dressed in white, some holding protest signs on wooden poles, and flags on sticks, then jumped over the ticket gates and the glass panel railing into the paid area to join the fight. The fight lasted briefly for two minutes. At 22:43, the people dressed in white left Yuen Long Station (source: MTR CCTV footage).

- At 22:44, a LegCo Member arrived at the paid area of Yuen Long Station (paid area marked "1" in Graphic 10-1). At that time, about 100 people in black outfits had gathered at the paid area (source: MTR CCTV footage). According to some subsequent news reports, these people in black outfits had returned from the procession on Hong Kong Island (source: media reports). When the LegCo Member arrived at Yuen Long Station, he started a live stream broadcast on Facebook (source: A LegCo Member's Facebook). The footage on his Facebook showed that he joined the people in black outfits and inquired about the earlier attack at 22:40. Blood stains and broken pieces of wooden poles, possibly left behind from the attack at 22:40, could be seen on the floor inside the paid area (source: media reports and live video footage).

- At 22:48, around 70 persons dressed in white, some holding wooden poles, flags, sticks and umbrellas, entered Yuen Long Station via Exit F (see Image 10-22) (source: MTR CCTV footage and live video footage).



Image 10-22: People dressed in white, holding wooden poles and sticks, entered Yuen Long Station via Exit F *(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)*

- The people dressed in white did not cross the ticket gates but stayed in the unpaid area of the concourse exchanging verbal abuse over the glass panel railing and the ticket gates at different times with the people in black outfits who remained in the paid area (paid area marked "1" in Graphic 10-1) (see Images 10-23 to 10-24). Some of the people in black outfits were wearing helmets and holding umbrellas (source: MTR CCTV footage, media reports and live video footage). The two parties threw plastic water bottles and other objects at one another. The people in black outfits also opened their umbrellas to protect themselves (see Image 10-24). The LegCo Member urged the people in black outfits in the paid area to stay away from the glass railing and keep a distance from the people dressed in white, while he told the people dressed in white in the unpaid area not to cross the ticket gates. He also told the people in black outfits in the paid area to take pictures of the people dressed in white with their mobile phones (source: media reports and live video footage).



Image 10-23: People dressed in white gathered outside the paid area
(Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page)



Image 10-24: People dressed in white outside the paid area exchanged verbal abuse with the people in black outfits, who had now opened their umbrellas
(Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page)

- A 22:51, a reporter started a live stream broadcast on Facebook covering what happened in the concourse of Yuen Long Station at the paid area (paid area marked "1" in Graphic 10-1) (source: media report).

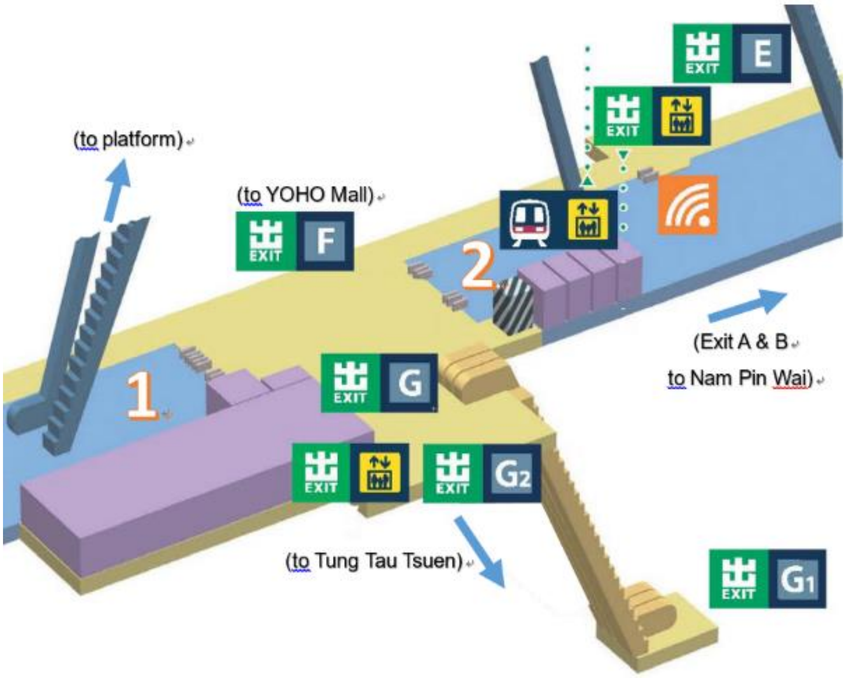
- At 22:51, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "元朗後生仔請小心，已經白色衫無差別打人". (Translation: Youngsters in Yuen Long please be careful, people dressed in white were beating people indiscriminately.) The post creator posted a photo and stated that people dressed in white were hitting others with chairs (see Image 10-25). In the messages that followed this post, some netizens mentioned that the Police cooperated with triads in the incident. One message reads "網傳警察內部已經講明唔好處理話白衫打人" (Translation : It was spread on the internet that the Police internally had made it clear that they would not handle reports about people dressed in white clothing beating people.) and another message reads "無人再敢住元朗黑社會同警察合作的地區。" (Translation: No one would dare to live in Yuen Long, a district where the Police cooperates with triads.) Other messages that followed the post expressed similar sentiments (source: LIHKG).



Image 10-25 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 22:54, the people in black outfits inside the paid area (paid area marked "1" in Graphic 10-1) started chanting "Hong Kong people, add oil! (香港人，加油！)". At 22:56, the LegCo Member defied the people in white dare not to leave as the Police was about to arrive to arrest them. The people in black outfits then started chanting "Triad society! Don't leave! (黑社會！唔好走！)" (source: media reports and live video footage).

- At 22:58, the people dressed in white moved backward. Some people in black outfits in the paid area (paid area marked "1" in Graphic 10-1) then walked closer to the ticket gates and glass panel railing. Some people dressed in white immediately rushed forward, attacking the people in black outfits who had moved forward over the glass railing and ticket gates. Some people in black outfits struck back with umbrellas and threw plastic water bottles at the people dressed in white while some others opened their umbrellas for cover.



Graphic 10-2: Yuen Long Station Layout (Concourse)

(Source of base graphic: MTRC)

- At 22:58, from the MTR CCTV footage, a single male was seen inciting the people dressed in white from the other section of the paid area near Exit E (paid area marked "2" in Graphic 10-2). A person dressed in white went over to the ticket gate to argue with him. Then some tens of people dressed in white rushed to the ticket gate at that section of the paid area to join the argument. In the process, around ten persons dressed in white jumped into the paid area to assault that male. The scuffle lasted less than one minute (source: MTR CCTV footage). While this was happening, several people in black outfits and two reporters at the opposite section (paid area marked "1" in Graphic 10-2) crossed the ticket gates to go to the unpaid area. (It is not known why they came out of the paid area, but they did so just as the scuffle in the paid area marked "2" occurred.) Many people dressed in white chased after them and beat them (source: media reports and live video footage).

The people dressed in white who was assaulting the male in the other section retreated and joined the assault in the unpaid area (source: MTR CCTV footage).

- At 22:59, some people in black outfits in the paid area then sprayed water from a fire hose and discharged gas from a fire extinguisher in the direction of those people dressed in white. It is not known what then happened to the two reporters and the people in black outfits who had been beaten by the people dressed in white (see Images 10-26 and 10-27) (source: media reports and live video footage).





Images 10-26 (left) and 10-27 (right): Around 22:59, people inside the paid area used fire hose and fire extinguisher to disperse the crowd of people dressed in white
(Image source: Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page)

- At 23:02, the people dressed in white jumped over the ticket gates into the paid area (paid area marked "1" in Graphic 10-2) (see Image 10-28). The LegCo Member and people in black outfits immediately dashed up the staircase to the platform and went into a train compartment to hide from the people dressed in white. The train remained at the platform without departing Yuen Long Station (source: MTR CCTV footage, media reports and live

video footage). According to MTRC, the train was unable to depart Yuen Long Station because the train doors could not be closed (source: press releases of MTRC[9]).



Image 10-28: At 23:02, people dressed in white started to enter the paid area and chase after the people inside *(Image source: Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page)*

- The people dressed in white initially did not give chase to the platform but stayed in the concourse area. There they assaulted people in black outfits who were going upstairs to the platform, while the people in black outfits used umbrellas to fight back or protect themselves (source: MTR CCTV footage and media reports).

- At 23:04, the LegCo Member, holding an umbrella, came out of the train compartment with some unknown individuals to the staircase (source: MTR CCTV footage and live video footage). On the staircase, a female wearing a black top was exchanging words with a crowd of people dressed in white who were standing at the bottom of the staircase.

---

[9] MTRC Press Releases (2019-07-22). "Outbreak of Violence at West Rail Line Yuen Long Station" Retrieved from https://www.mtr.com.hk/archive/corporate/en/press_release/PS20190722E.pdf, and https://www.mtr.com.hk/archive/corporate/en/press_release/PS20190722E1.pdf

The LegCo Member and the two unknown individuals urged the female to go up to the platform. The female then went up the staircase and followed them into the train compartment (source: live video footage).

- Around 23:05, some people in black outfits threw unknown objects from the platform level to the concourse where the people dressed in white had gathered (source: MTR CCTV footage). From the live video footage, both parties exchanged abusive words. The people dressed in white then ran up to the platform. Those people in black outfits rushed back into the train compartment, by now full of passengers and other people in black outfits. Many people dressed in white now on the platform taunted and hit those in black outfits who were standing at the train doors. They also hurled unknown objects at the people in the train compartment. Inside the train compartment, the people in black outfits opened their umbrellas to cover themselves. At the same time, a few people in black outfits fought with some people dressed in white on the platform (see Image 10-29) (source: MTR CCTV footage, media reports and live video footage).

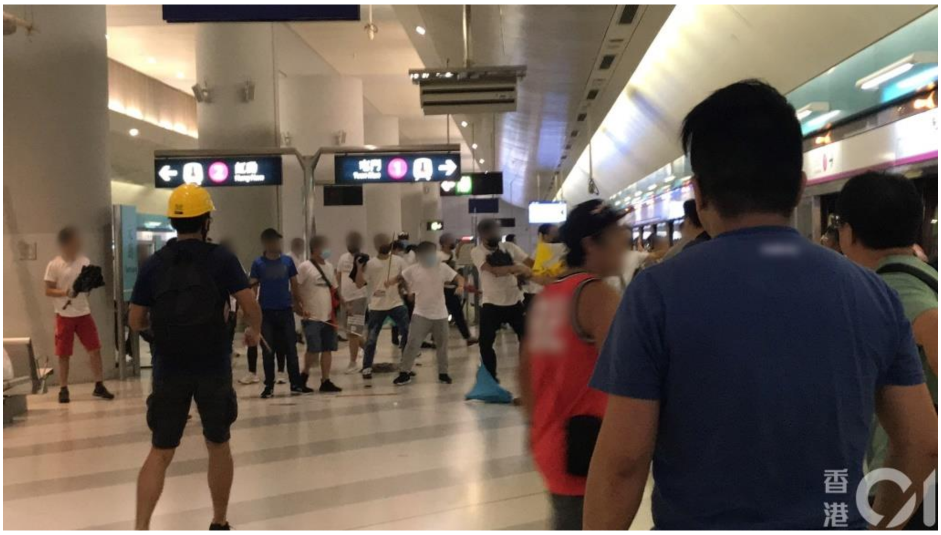


Image 10-29: Around 23:05, people dressed in white on the platform

(Image source: HK01)

- From the live video footage, about ten people dressed in white rushed into a train compartment to assault the people inside, irrespective of the colour of their outfits, with sticks, umbrellas and wooden poles. It lasted for half a minute before the people dressed in white came out of the train compartment (see Image 10-30). A minute later, MTRC announced that the train service at Yuen Long Station was suspended and asked the passengers to leave the train. Most of the people, however, remained on the train (source: media reports and live video footage).



Image 10-30: People dressed in white rushed into the train compartment and assaulted the people inside *(Image source: Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page)*

➢ Around 23:07, from the live video footage, the people dressed in white entered the train compartment again and assaulted the people inside. Some of the victims were not wearing black outfits. Many people on the train screamed and cried. Around 23:08, the people dressed in white started to leave. A male knelt at the train door begging them to stop beating people (see Image 10-31). He also picked up a pair of glasses for a person dressed in white. However, as soon as he had passed the glasses to that person, another person dressed in white rushed forward, punched him in the face and left (source: media reports and live video footage).



Image 10-31: A man knelt at the train door,
begging the people dressed in white to stop attacking people
(Image source: Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page)

- Around 23:09, a few people dressed in white returned to the train compartment and assaulted the LegCo Member. After the assault, they left the train compartment swiftly (source: media reports and live video footage). While on the platform, the people dressed in white rushed into the compartment to assault the people there and again when the train doors were open (Note: At that time, there were a few attempts to close the train doors, but the doors could not be closed.) (source: MTR CCTV footage).

- At 23:13, the train doors were closed and carried the injured passengers away from Yuen Long Station. At 23:14, the people dressed in white left Yuen Long Station (source: MTR CCTV footage, media reports and live video footage).

Reports Received by 999 Console and DOR/YL

- According to police records, between 22:00 and 22:59, 999 Console answered 265 calls and between 23:00 and 23:59 another 387 calls (source: HKPF).

- Examination of some of the calls to 999 Console between 22:00 and 23:59 made available to IPCC revealed the following:

  (a) Between 22:00 and 22:39, there were many reports about the people dressed in white assaulting passers-by on the streets, more reports mentioning weapons, mostly sticks and poles; and several reports saying that there was no Police after waiting for an hour.

  (b) At 22:40, 999 Console received a report that there was a fight at Yuen Long Station and someone was lying on the floor. The caller requested ambulance service. [Note: It is not known what fight the report was referring to. From the chronology established so far, the first physical confrontation took place at 22:40 when four people dressed in white chased a female in black outfit into the paid area of Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF and MTR CCTV footage).]

  (c) At 22:42, 999 Console received two further reports that tens of people were fighting inside Yuen Long Station. The situation was chaotic and someone was hurt and bleeding. Ambulance was asked to be sent for. (Note : Again, it is not known what fight the two reports were referring to.)

  (d) From 22:45 onwards, 999 Console received further reports that a large number of people dressed in white had assaulted people in the vicinity of Yuen Long Station; other reports said at Yuen Long Station. (Note : From the chronology established

so far, around 70 people dressed in white went into Yuen Long Station at 22:48. It is not known what the assault the reports were referring to.)

(source: 999 calls recordings)

- According to the Police, at 22:42, RCCC NT transmitted to a Patrol Sub-unit (PSU) Sergeant two requests for police assistance inside Yuen Long Station, i.e. a male being assaulted by persons dressed in white, and a mother with a child requesting police escort. Also at 22:42, the MTR OP at Yuen Long Station reported to DOR/YL that about 30 people carrying poles had gathered at Exit F (source: HKPF).

- According to MTRC, at 22:45, station staff at Yuen Long Station noticed that disputes occurred at the station concourse and the fire alarm was also triggered. (source: press releases of MTRC). MTRC therefore made a report to the Police at 22:47 (source: HKPF and press releases of MTRC).

- According to the Police, within the three-hour period between 22:30 and 01:30, the telephone company recorded 24 374 calls being made to NT 999 Console. Among these calls, 4 164 reached the NT 999 Console system. 1 100 were answered by the 999 operators for collating 75 Incident Logs and passed to Yuen Long Divisional Console for action (later consolidated and combined into 32 Incident Logs). For reference, the daily average of calls answered by NT 999 Console over a 24-hour period is 2 300. Between 22:13 and 22:47, there were Telegram and LIHKG posts calling for people to dial 999 with a view to sabotaging the 999 Console system (see Images 10-18 and 10-19) (source: HKPF).

Deployment of Police Officers to Yuen Long Station

- At 22:45, RCCC NT dispatched two patrol cars to Yuen Long Station in response to the two requests received at 22:42 for police assistance inside Yuen Long Station (One patrol car completed handling the traffic complaints at Tong Yan San Tsuen Road and the other one finished patrolling the area around On Lok Road, Ma Miu Road, Ma Wang Road and Fairview Park.) (source: HKPF).

- At 22:52, three police constables on board the first patrol car arrived at Exit G1 of Yuen Long Station (see Image 10-32) (source: HKPF and MTR CCTV footage). The three police constables spotted no one fighting, but a crowd mostly dressed in white inside Yuen Long Station, appeared to be emotional and yelled loudly. Given the number of people involved, they considered themselves unable to handle the situation. So they reported the situation, i.e. there was a stand-off between the people inside and outside the paid area, to

their supervising sergeant who then reported to DOR/YL. DOR/YL therefore instructed the officers to retreat and wait nearby for reinforcement (source: HKPF).



Image 10-32: Three police constables from the first patrol car arrived at the station concourse

(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)

- At 22:57, DOR/YL deployed a total of about 50 QRT officers from Yuen Long Police Station, notified CRM YL HQ Team, and mobilised two columns of Tuen Mun Tier III platoon officers (about 15 officers) to go to Yuen Long Station as reinforcement. At the same time, DOR/YL instructed the second patrol car, which was on the way to Yuen Long Station, to return to Yuen Long Police Station. Upon receiving DOR/YL's assignment to go to Yuen Long Station, the QRT officers at Yuen Long Police Station put on their gear and received a briefing within ten minutes. They left the police station at 23:07 and arrived at Yuen Long Station at 23:15 (CRM YL HQ Team also arrived at the same time), one minute after the attack had ended at 23:14. This was the first batch of QRT police officers from Yuen Long Police Station to arrive at Yuen Long Station. At 23:30 and 23:38, the Tuen Mun Tier III officers and the second batch of QRT officers from Yuen Long Police Station respectively arrived at Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).

- By the time the first batch of QRT officers arrived at Yuen Long Station at 23:15, most of the people dressed in white had left. Some of them were still leaving Yuen Long Station. As captured by the CCTV footage of Yuen Long Station, at 23:15, around 40 people dressed in white took the escalator to leave the station concourse via Exit G1 (see Image 10-33). Suddenly, they turned around and ran up the escalator (which was going downward) back to the concourse (see Images 10-34 and 10-35). A few seconds later, a group of about 30

police officers were seen going up on the upward escalator to the concourse (see Image 10-36). At that time, a police officer spotted a man dressed in white trying to walk up the downward escalator to the concourse and the officer waved his baton at the man. The man then turned back to leave the station via the downward escalator (see Images 10-38 to 10-39). When the Police landed at the concourse, some of the people dressed in white were running away from the police officers, but the police officers did not give chase to stop them (see Images 10-37 and 10-40) (source: MTR CCTV footage). According to the Police, when the police officers were arriving at Yuen Long Station, they saw crowds of people but did not witness any violence. The few people dressed in white leaving the concourse did not exhibit any disorderly behaviour or violence (source: HKPF).



Image 10-33: The people dressed in white leaving the station via Exit G1
(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)



Image 10-34: The people dressed in white suddenly turned back and ran up the escalator which was going downward *(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)*



Image 10-35: The people dressed in white running away from Exit G1

(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)



Image 10-36: Police was then seen coming up from the upward escalator

(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)



Image 10-37: The people dressed in white ran away from the Police

(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)



Image 10-38: A police officer spotted a man dressed in white going up a downward escalator and he waved his baton at the man *(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)*

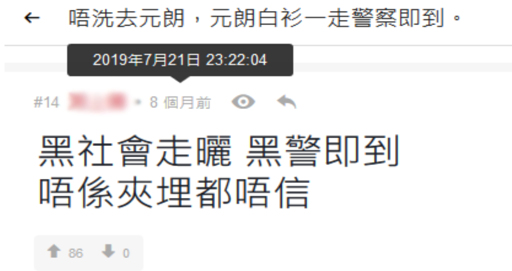


Image 10-39: The man dressed in white then left the station via the downward escalator when more Police came up the escalators *(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)*



Image 10-40: The Police did not give chase and stop the people dressed in white when they ran past *(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)*

- At 23:19, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled “唔洗去元朗，元朗白衫一走警察即到。”. (Translation: No need to go to Yuen Long. The Police arrived right after the people dressed in white were gone.) In the messages that followed this post, some netizens commented that the perfect timing of police arrival showed police collusion with triad society (an example at Image 10-41) (source: LIHKG*)*.



<u>*Translation*</u>

The black cops arrived right after the triads had left.

Would not believe they have not worked out the time together.

Image 10-41 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 23:28, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled “[文宣] 元朗西鐵站嘅事一定要比國際睇睇下香港警黑合作幾無縫”. (Translation: [Propaganda] The West Rail Line Yuen Long Station Incident must be shown to the world. See how seamlessly the Hong Kong Police cooperated with triads.) The post creator commented that the police officers arrived at Yuen Long Station, just as the people dressed in white were leaving. The Police did not even attempt to stop any of them (see Image 10-42) (source: LIHKG).



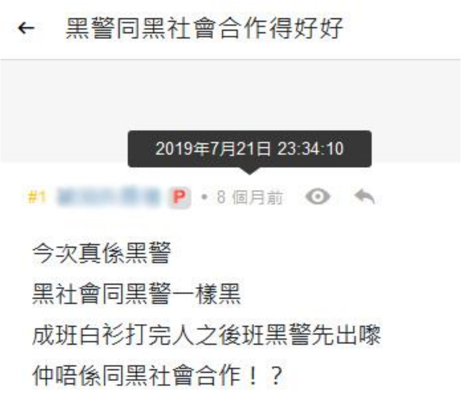
<u>*Translation*</u>

Hong Kong now has become a third-world country.

The black cops timed their entrance into Yuen Long Station when the people dressed in white were leaving and did not try to stop them from leaving.

Image 10-42 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

➢ At 23:34, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "黑警同黑社會合作得好好". (Translation: Black cops and triads cooperated very well.) The post creator commented that this incident showed that the Police was black cops and had obviously colluded with triads, as the police officers only appeared after the people dressed in white had assaulted the people in Yuen Long Station (see Image 10-43) (source: LIHKG).



<u>Translation</u>

This time the cops are really black

Just as black as triads

They only showed up after the people in white had beaten people

Isn't that collusion with triad society!?

Image 10-43 (*Image source: LIHKG)*

➢ At 23:37, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "今晚元朗絕對證明到警黑合作". (Translation: What happened tonight in Yuen Long can absolutely prove Police-triad collusion.) The post creator commented that the Police did not take action against illegal assembly and assault. It was obvious that the Police arrived at the scene only an hour later as planned (see Image 10-44) (source: LIHKG).



<u>Translation</u>

The illegal assembly was ignored

The assault on the platform was also ignored

Reports were not accepted

It is obvious that the black cops planned to arrive an hour late.

Image 10-44 (*Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 23:40, a post appeared on DISCUSS forum entitled "元朗西鐵站大混戰 live". (Translation: Yuen Long West Rail Station chaotic fight live.) The post creator attached a video footage from a LegCo Member (the same one who appeared at Yuen Long Station) which captured what happened inside Yuen Long Station. In the messages that followed this post, some netizens commented "又證明左黑社會同警察有一腿" (Translation : Again, it is proved that the Police has relationship with triads.) (source: DISCUSS forum).

- A post was created on HKGolden entitled "LIVE 元朗現場". (Translation: Yuen Long Live.) The post creator attached a video link on the Facebook of the same LegCo Member. In the messages that followed this post, netizens denounced Police handling of the incident. Comments like "夾好晒時間 真係痴 L 線" (Translation : Timing well coordinated. Bloody crazy.) and "完美演繹黑警合作你出我入" (Translation : Perfect cooperation between the Police and triads. One party left and another party entered.) were found (see Image 10-45) (source: HKGolden).



Translation

Have worked out the time together. I come you leave. Not bothering to chase.

Image 10-45 (*Image source: HKGolden)*

- The police officers arriving at Yuen Long Station helped seven injured persons to get onto the ambulance (source: HKPF). According to MTR CCTV footage, the ambulance arrived at the Bus Terminus of Yuen Long Station at 22:52 (source: MTR CCTV footage). Afterwards, over 100 citizens at Yuen Long Station surrounded the police officers and condemned them for arriving late (see Image 10-46) (source: HKPF and media reports). According to the Police, some of the citizens threw things at the officers. In view of the hostility of the crowd and there was no further fighting at Yuen Long Station, all police officers left Yuen Long Station at 23:46 (source: HKPF).



Image 10-46: At 23:15, riot police officers arrived at Yuen Long Station but most of the people dressed in white had already gone and the Police was surrounded by an angry crowd
(Image source: HK01)

- At 23:25, DOR/YL instructed the QRT officers to conduct high-profile patrol in the vicinity after they had handled the situation at Yuen Long Station. At 23:56, DOR/YL repeated the instruction. The QRT officers did not, however, conduct any high-profile patrol as instructed by DOR/YL. Instead, they reformed at Yuen Long Fire Station at 00:10 for an urgent briefing on the tactics to enhance overall operation effectiveness, in view of the unsatisfactory coordination experienced at Yuen Long Station. The QRT commander had notified DOR/YL of the arrangement for an urgent briefing via the beat radio. The briefing ended at 00:16. At this time, a QRT commander received a phone call from HQCCC telling him that many people were fighting near Yuen Long Station and a villager

had been seriously injured. The QRT commander then related this information to DOR/YL and asked DOR/YL to confirm the situation. At 00:17, DOR/YL instructed all frontline officers not to go to Yuen Long Station before confirmation of a fight there (source: HKPF).

- At 00:28, after receiving a report from an officer of PCRO/YL that there was a rumour about the death of a villager in a fight at Ying Lung Wai, DOR/YL instructed the QRTs officers to ascertain the situation there. At 00:45, QRT officers finished conducting sweeping at Ying Lung Wai but they did not locate any injured person or witness (source: HKPF).

Officer's Response to Media Enquiry

- After coming out of Yuen Long Station at 23:46, the QRT officers did not leave the spot instantly. It took them some time until midnight to reform their respective teams on the street near Yuen Long Station before going to Yuen Long Fire Station (source: HKPF). Around midnight, when the police officers were still in the vicinity of Yuen Long Station, a reporter enquired with another QRT commander why the Police was so late in arriving at Yuen Long Station. (Note: This commander was the same commander who had led the operation in the 16 July confrontation after the public screening, and was captured on a video patting the shoulder of a person dressed in white. Details given on p. 16.) The commander had replied "我睇唔到錶呀，Sorry 呀！你見唔見到頭先都幾亂下㗎？見到㗎可？如果見到你就知啦，我哋點會有機會可以睇錶呢？" (Translation: Sorry, I did not look at the watch. Did you not see how chaotic that was? You saw it, right? If you saw it, then you would know. How would we have the chance to look at the watch?) (source: media reports).

Police Stations Besieged

- At 23:15 and 23:20, Tin Shui Wai Police Station and Yuen Long Police Station were respectively surrounded by some 20 people who were dissatisfied with the Police handling of the incident at Yuen Long Station. At 23:19, DOR/YL activated station defence for both police stations. By 00:12, the gathering outside Tin Shui Wai Police Station had increased to 150. Both Tin Shui Wai Police Station and Yuen Long Police Station adopted access control of the Report Room and had pulled down the main gate there. Police officers were deployed to guard the door, maintain access control and handle public enquiry on the spot. The access control was lifted when station defence was deactivated at 05:45.

According to the Police, during access control period, members of the public could still enter the Report Room via a door on the main gate. During that period, a total of 22 and 37 persons had been to Tin Shui Wai Police Station and Yuen Long Police Station respectively for enquiry or reports (source: HKPF).

Part (iii): Further Assault Incidents at or near Yuen Long Station

Fighting at Ying Lung Wai

- According to the news, close to the midnight after the attack at Yuen Long Station, a crowd of about 30 people dressed in white gathered at Ying Lung Wai, right behind Yuen Long Station from Exit J. Around 23:58, there was an encounter between some people dressed in white and some 30 in black outfits there when the latter were leaving Yuen Long Station. At 00:05, the two parties hurled things at one another and a fight erupted. The people dressed in white fought with sticks, umbrellas and pole-like objects while the people in black outfits used umbrellas (source: media reports and live video footage).

- According to the Police, at 00:01 on 22 July, 999 Console received a report of fighting at Ying Lung Wai near Exit J. 999 Console did not deploy any police officers for it. Nor did it inform DOR/YL of the report. 999 Console had wrongly consolidated that report into two earlier reports requesting for police assistance, both made at 00:00. One report from a citizen requesting police escort to leave Yuen Long Station and the other from some ambulance officers seeking police assistance to enter Yuen Long Station via Exit J. Due to insufficient manpower, no officer was assigned to give the requested assistance in these two reports. As DOR/YL was not informed of the report of the fighting at Ying Lung Wai near Exit J, no deployment was arranged (source: HKPF).

- It later transpired that the fight was a new incident during which a male villager who, according to some news reports, was a Yuen Long triad faction leader had collapsed at 00:08 and was subsequently sent to hospital (source: HKPF and media reports).

People Dressed in White Returned to Yuen Long Station

- At 00:16, about ten people dressed in white, holding poles and umbrellas, returned to Yuen Long Station via Exit J to attack the people in black outfits inside. The people dressed in black also used umbrellas as protection. The people dressed in white were outnumbered and ran away (source: HKPF, media reports and live video footage).

- Rumours that the Yuen Long triad faction leader had died soon spread online that night. From LIHKG, two photos capturing a WhatsApp-like screen of conversations at 00:16 and 01:14 indicated the Yuen Long triad faction leader had died and that the triads had summoned members to take action (see Images 10-47 and 10-48) (source: LIHKG).





Translation

Yuen Long Big Brother has just died.

Images 10-47 (left) and 10-48 (right) *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 00:28, a PCRO officer reported to DOR/YL rumours of the death of the Yuen Long triad faction leader. DOR/YL then instructed the QRT officers, who were attending a briefing at Yuen Long Fire Station, to ascertain the situation at Ying Lung Wai (source: HKPF).

- Subsequent news reported that the rumour had angered the triad members as they thought the people in black outfits were responsible for the death of the Yuen Long triad faction leader (source: media reports).

Further Attack at 00:28

- At 00:25, the MTRC closed Exit J (source: HKPF), which leads to three villages, namely Tai Wai Tsuen, Ying Lung Wai and Wong Uk Tsuen. It was installed with a roller shutter. While some of the people in black outfits had already left Yuen Long Station, a number of

them were still in the concourse of Yuen Long Station (source: MTR CCTV footage and media reports).

- At 00:28, about 30 people dressed in white returned to Exit J and taunted those in black outfits still inside Yuen Long Station through the roller shutter. In response, a person in black outfit threw a helmet at the roller shutter in the face of those dressed in white. Another person in black outfit charged forward with an umbrella in an attempt to stab the people dressed in white through the roller shutter (see Images 10-49 and 10-50) (source: media reports).



Image 10-49: At 00:28, tens of people dressed in white returned to Exit J of Yuen Long Station.
A person in black outfit rushed forward with an umbrella to the roller shutter
(Image source: Now TV)



Image 10-50: The person in black outfit used an umbrella to stab the people dressed in white through the roller shutter *(Image source: Now TV)*

- The people dressed in white pulled up the roller shutter and chased after the person who tried to stab them with an umbrella and assaulted him (see Image 10-51). The people dressed in white attacked other people in Yuen Long Station. They chased after the people in black outfits who fled to Yoho Mall. People were injured (see Image 10-52). The people dressed in white then left Yuen Long Station via Exit J (source: MTR CCTV footage and media reports).



Image 10-51: At Exit J of Yuen Long Station, people dressed in white pulled up the roller shutter and rushed inside the station to attack the people thereat *(Image source: RTHK)*



Image 10-52: People were injured during the further attack at Exit J, Yuen Long Station *(Image source: HK01)*

- According to police records, 999 Console answered 424 calls between 00:00 and 00:59 (source: HKPF). Examination of some of the calls to 999 Console between 00:00 and 00:59 made available to IPCC revealed the following:

  (a) At 00:28, the 999 Console received a call reporting another attack at Exit J.
  (b) At 00:29, the 999 Console received another call saying that the assailants had pulled up the roller shutter at Exit J and were rushing into Yuen Long Station to assault people again.

  (source: 999 calls recordings)

- According to the Police, by 01:00, the Police had received at least 11 reports related to the attack at Exit J at 00:16 and ten reports about the attack at 00:28 respectively. Owing to the immense pressure and the confusion from the sudden surge of an unusually large volume of calls within a short time, 999 Console thought those reports were about the previous attack inside Yuen Long Station, which had been dealt with by QRT officers. As the Police did not realise that there was another attack, they did not send any police officers back to Yuen Long Station until 01:00 (source: HKPF).

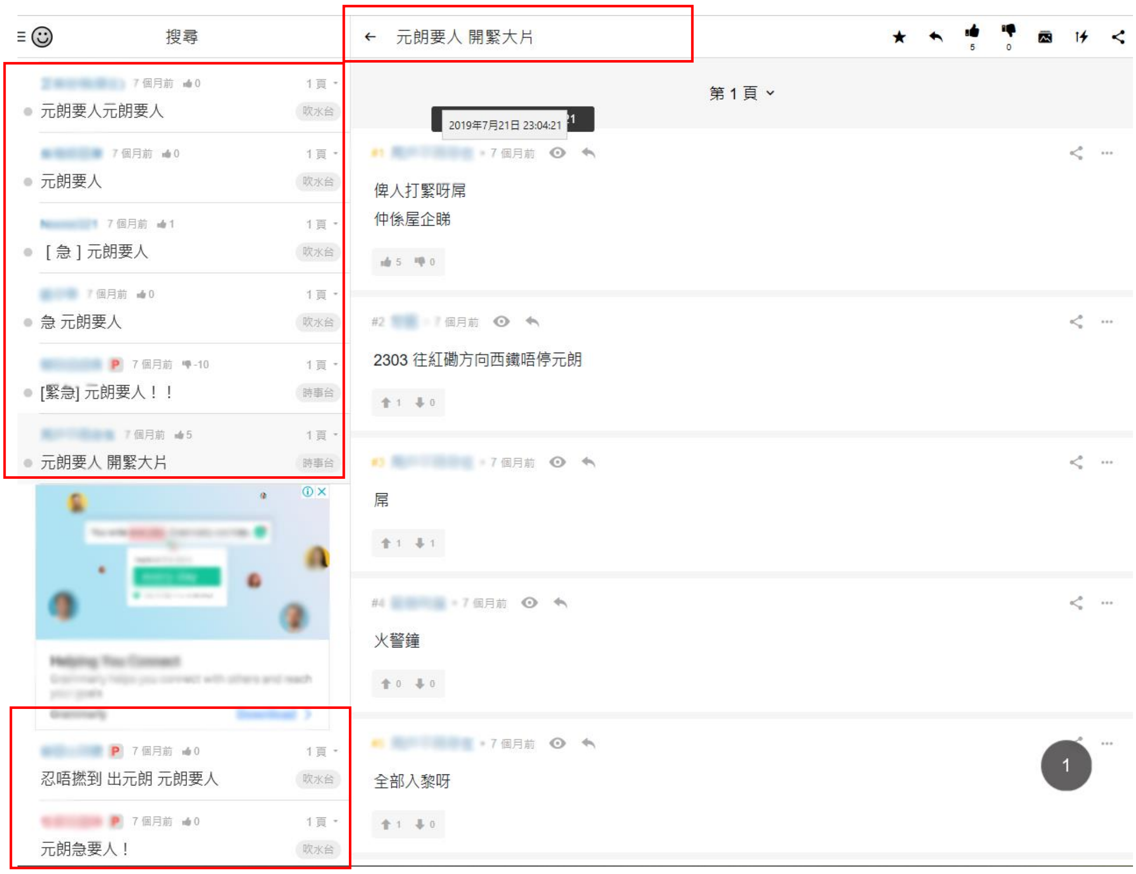
- The Police revealed that it was at 00:28 that DOR/YL further received another two pieces of information, one from a PCRO officer that a villager had just died in a fighting at Ying Lung Wai and another from MTR OP reporting that 30 persons dressed in white had appeared outside Exit J and argued with those dressed in black inside through the roller shutter. Having assessed the seriousness of the incidents and the limited resources available, DOR/YL instructed QRTs to proceed to Ying Lung Wai (source: HKPF).

- The Police stated that, with the escalating confrontation in Yuen Long and that the situation on Hong Kong Island subsiding, HQCCC reformed RRC NTN and at 00:16 sent it to Yuen Long District to restore public order, prevent the escalation of violence and deter crime. As the situation at Yuen Long Station and its vicinity was still volatile, the senior Police management of the District decided to instruct the RRC NTN commander to lead the troops to Yuen Long Station. At 01:00, the reinforcement arrived at Yuen Long Station. At 01:04, they completed sweeping but no injured person or witness could be located (source: HKPF).

<u>Part (iv): Police Action at Nam Pin Wai and Messages on the Internet</u>

Stand-off at Nam Pin Wai between 00:57 and 03:35

➢ Shortly after the first attack began, there were online appeals calling for people to go to Yuen Long to reinforce the Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters. At 23:04, a post entitled "元朗要人 開緊大片" appeared on LIHKG. (Translation: Need people in Yuen Long. A big fight there.) The post creator urged people not to just watch what happened in Yuen Long on television but to go there. On LIHKG, there were other posts with similar headings calling for people to go to Yuen Long (see Image 10-53) (source: LIHKG*)*.



<u>Translation</u>
Yuen Long urgently needs people. A big fight over there.

Image 10-53 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

➢ At 00:45, SPT officers reported to DOR/YL that around 100 people, mostly in black outfits and some with helmets and umbrellas, were walking from Kuk Ting Street (see Map 10-1) towards Nam Pin Wai (source: HKPF). At 00:57, a few hundred in black outfits gathered outside Nam Pin Wai. Many of them were wearing a helmet and a mask, and holding an umbrella. Some were holding poles (see Image 10-54). According to news reports, they gathered there in response to the online appeals for reinforcement (source: media reports and live video footage).



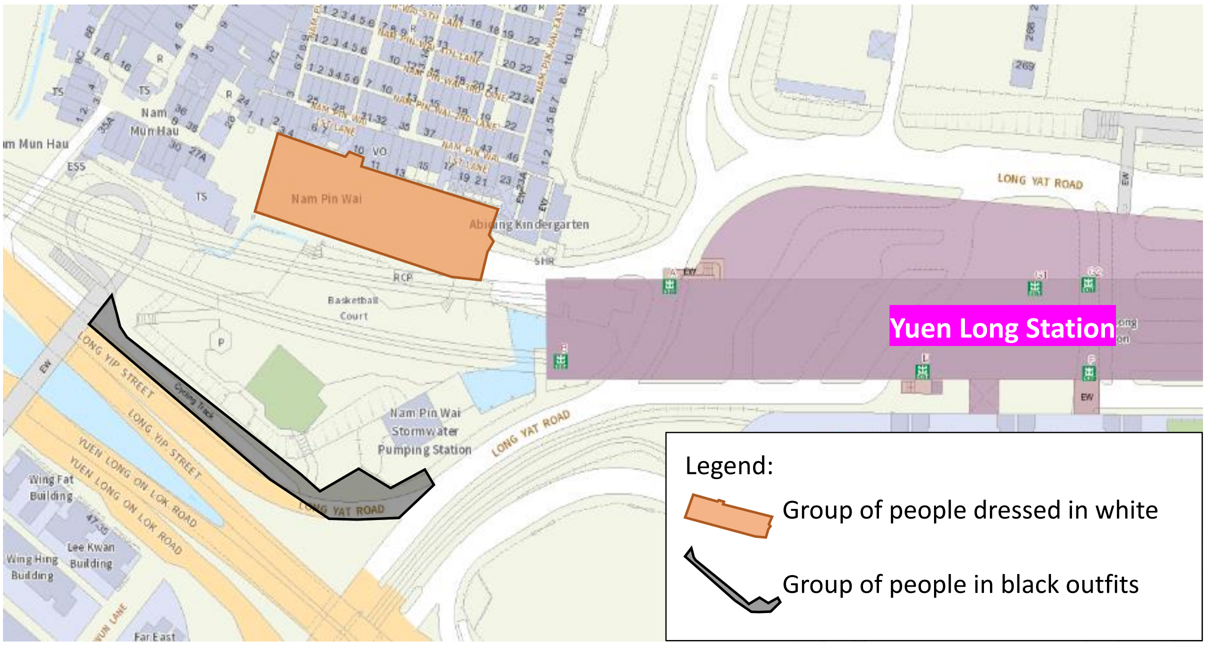
Image 10-54: People wearing black outfits and masks were seen gathering outside Nam Pin Wai holding umbrellas and poles *(Image source: Now TV)*

➢ According to a news report, after the attack, the people dressed in white fled to Nam Pin Wai, which is a 3-minute walk from Exit A of Yuen Long Station. At 00:57, media footage captured images of a group in black outfits chasing some people dressed in white to the entrance of Nam Pin Wai. Some people on both parties were holding poles. There was a brief moment of clashes at the entrance of Nam Pin Wai, after which the people dressed in white retreated into Nam Pin Wai whereas the people in black outfits remained on the spot. The footage showed that people in black outfits were gathering there, i.e. outside Nam Pin Wai, while many people dressed in white were at the entrance inside Nam Pin Wai (see Image 10-55). The two spots were separated by an open space underneath a flyover. There was a stand-off between the two parties (see Map 10-3). Many on both sides were carrying poles, sticks, or umbrellas (source: HKPF and media reports).



Image 10-55 : People dressed in white gathered at the entrance of Nam Pin Wai

(Image source: HK01)



Map 10-3: Stand-off locations of people dressed in white and black at Nam Pin Wai

(Source of base map: Lands Department)

- Around 01:00, about 500 riot police officers returning from the operation on Hong Kong Island arrived at Nam Pin Wai upon HQCCC redeployment, to control the situation. (The clashes on Hong Kong Island ended at 23:41) The Police formed a cordon line between the two groups. According to the Police, the mission of their deployment was to restore public order, prevent the escalation of violence and deter crime. The top priority of the officers in charge at the scene was, therefore, to separate the two large crowds about to engage in ferocious confrontation (source: HKPF).

- Around 02:26, from a news footage, yelling of abusive language provoking the people dressed in white in Nam Pin Wai to come out of the village for confrontation could be heard from the video clip. Some six males dressed in white, all masked and holding a pole, responded and walked towards the open space at the entrance outside the village. These men responded by yelling abusive words. One of them threw a plastic water bottle in the direction of the yelling (i.e. towards Long Yip Street). Two riot police officers approached them from behind. One of the officers held a baton, while the other had a baton and a round shield. The officer holding just a baton, a Superintendent of Police, pointed his baton towards Nam Pin Wai. In response, four of the males turned back to Nam Pin Wai, while the remaining two, who were wearing a white helmet, remained on the spot and kept pointing their poles in the direction of Long Yip Street (see Image 10-56). The Superintendent pointed his right hand to the direction of Nam Pin Wai, while the other officer gestured them to stop walking forward. They had a brief conversation for about 30 seconds, during which the Superintendent put his left hand on the shoulder of one of the males for about two seconds (see Image 10-57). The two men then turned around and walked back to Nam Pin Wai, while the Superintendent once again pointed his hand in the direction of Nam Pin Wai and followed them for a short distance before turning back to join the other riot officers standing guard at Long Yat Road (source: media reports and live video footage).

- According to the Police, the two officers were instructing the persons dressed in white to return to Nam Pin Wai. When the two men did not comply, the Superintendent and the other officer then had a brief conversation with them during which the officers pushed the men towards the direction of the village with their free hands, while holding their batons in the other. The officer also pointed at the baton to ensure the persons dressed in white complied with the instructions (source: HKPF).



Image 10-56: Two riot police officers approached the men dressed in white *(Image source: RTHK)*



Image 10-57: The two riot officers had a brief conversation with two persons dressed in white. During which, an officer put his left hand on the shoulder on one male *(Image source: RTHK)*

- At 03:25, crime officers of Yuen Long District arrived at Nam Pin Wai. According to the Police, those people in black outfits scattering nearby had already dispersed while those dressed in white had reduced to around 200. Most people at the scene started to leave Nam Pin Wai through connected alleys whilst those remained were not seen committing any crime nor holding any weapon. There was no direct evidence at that stage and no arrest

was made as such. Throughout the night, the Police had questioned and searched 40 males (from both groups) and found (as well as seized) over 160 items of iron pipes, wooden sticks and golf clubs at a nearby open-space carpark (source: HKPF).

➢ At 04:45, people dressed in white also left Nam Pin Wai (source: HKPF and media reports).

Messages on the Internet

➢ At 03:46, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "一圖說明元朗鄉黑白衫人事件". (Translation: One graphic to illustrate the Yuen Long Incident of village triads dressed in white.) (see Image 10-58) (source: LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>

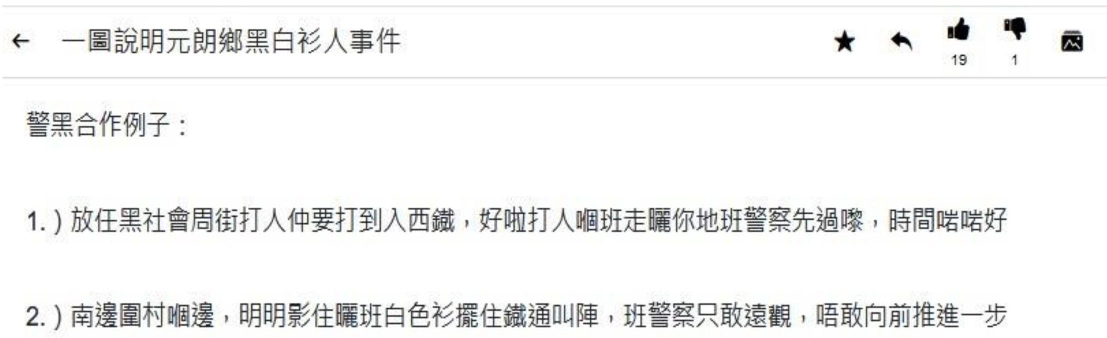
The Police worked in collusion with triads.

Triads dressed in white beat civilians with rattan sticks, wooden poles and iron pipes

No Police arrive in 30 minutes. The Police hung up 999 calls.

Image 10-58: A graphic designed by netizens summarizing the Yuen Long Incident
(Image source: LIHKG)

In the messages that followed this post, some netizens raised two incidents to claim that the Police had colluded with triads, namely the Police arrived only when the triad members had beaten people in Yuen Long and Yuen Long Station, and the Police only stood guard around Nam Pin Wai when the people dressed in white had gathered there (see Image 10-59) (source: LIHKG).


一圖說明元朗鄉黑白衫人事件

19 1

警黑合作例子：

1.）放任黑社會周街打人仲要打到入西鐵，好啦打人嗰班走曬你地班警察先過嚟，時間啱啱好

2.）南邊圍村嗰邊，明明影住曬班白色衫攞住鐵通叫陣，班警察只敢遠觀，唔敢向前推進一步

<u>*Translation*</u>

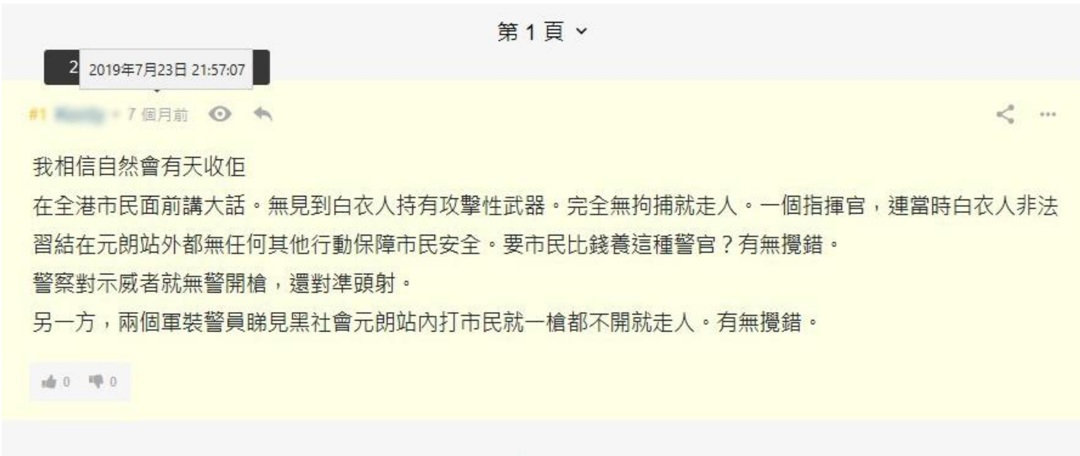
Examples of Police-triad collusion

1. *The Police worked well with triads on the timing that the Police did not come over until the triad members had left after beating people at Yuen Long Station.*
2. *At Nam Pin Wai, the Police only looked from far away and dared not to come forward a step. It was clear that the people dressed in white were holding iron pipes and yelling.*

Image 10-59 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

➢ At 05:05, before the police officers left Nam Pin Wai, a Superintendent conducted a stand-up media briefing. When asked by reporters why the Police had not arrested anyone dressed in white, he replied, "白衣嘅人唔等於佢有份參與呢個打鬥。我地唔能夠話你白衣就係有問題，我就要作出拘捕。任何陣形，我地係公平處理。我地亦都唔能夠話你黑衣，就係有份參與呢個打鬥。所以，我地一定公平處理。" (Translation : People dressed in white does not necessarily mean that they have taken part in the fight. We cannot say that your wearing white outfits means that you are a problem and we have to make arrest. Irrespective of whatever camp, we will handle the matter fairly. At the same time, we can't say that you have taken part in the fight because you wear black. We have to handle the matter in an impartial manner.) When asked by reporters why no arrest had been made when people were carrying offensive weapons, the Superintendent responded, "我相信我刑事同事落到嚟係唔見有任何人揸攻擊性武器。" (Translation : I believe my crime team colleagues did not see anyone holding offensive weapons when they arrived at the scene.) (source: HKPF, media reports and live video footage).

- After the Superintendent had made the above statements, many posts criticising that Superintendent and the Police (in relation to the Yuen Long Incident) appeared on the internet, such as LIHKG. Some messages condemned collusion between the Police and triads. Some suggested that the officer had lied to all Hong Kong citizens by saying that there was no sign of people in white holding offensive weapons (see Image 10-60). In August, some messages made reference to the arrest of a university student on 6 August for "Possession of Offensive Weapon" in Sham Shui Po after he had purchased laser pointers, in comparison with no arrest in the Yuen Long when the people dressed in white were holding iron pipes and poles (source: LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>
Lying in front of all the citizens of Hong Kong saying that not seeing the people dressed in white had any offensive weapons. (The Police) left without making any arrest.

Two uniformed police officers saw triad members beating citizens inside Yuen Long Station. They left without firing a shot.

Image 10-60 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

Phase IV - Public Speculation and Police Response after Yuen Long Incident

Public Speculation on Police-triad Collusion

- From the night of 21 July onwards, there were many posts on LIHKG talking about Police-triad collusion. Some examples are cited below (source: LIHKG).

- At 02:14 on 22 July, a post entitled "元朗警黑合作既間接證據" appeared on LIHKG. (Translation: Indirect evidence of Police-triad cooperation) The post creator said that the people dressed in white did not need to mask their face, because even if the Police knew who they were, the black cops would not arrest them. The post creator concluded that the people dressed in white and the police officers colluded with one another (see Image 10-61) (source: LIHKG).



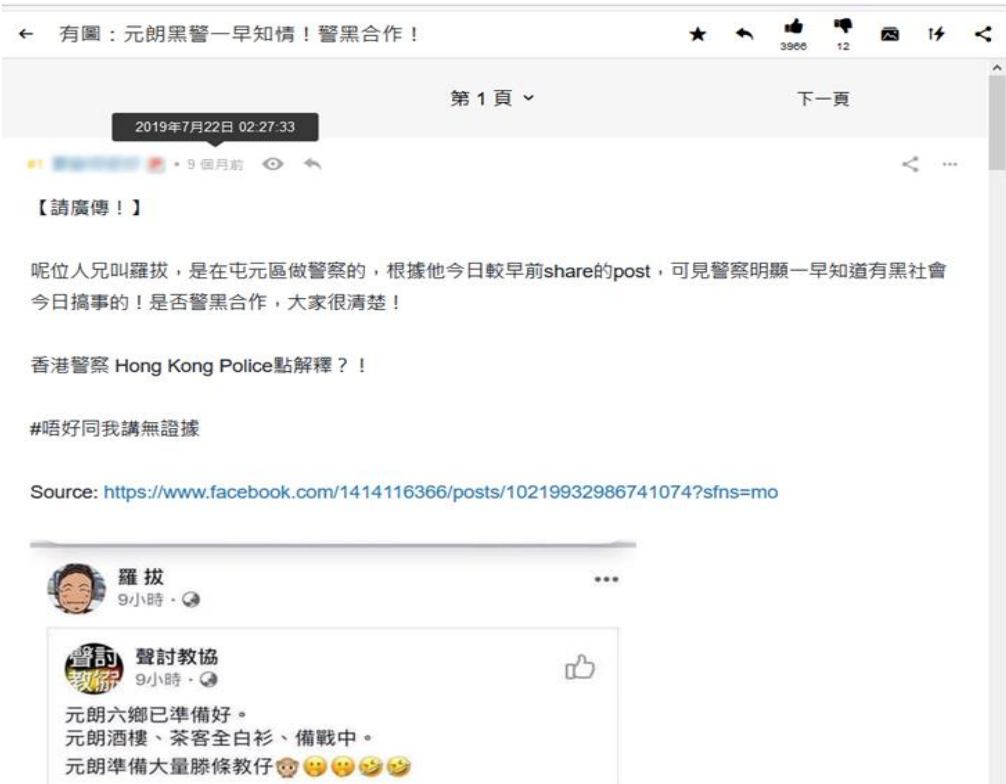
Translation

The people dressed in white did not have to cover their faces. Even though their identity is known to the Police, they would not be arrested. They have colluded with one another. Why the Police did not arrest the triad members whose images were uploaded on Facebook? Do the Police really think that Hongkongers are idiots?

Image 10-61 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

- At 02:27 on 22 July, a post entitled "有圖：元朗黑警一早知情！警黑合作！" appeared on LIHKG. (Translation: With photo: Yuen Long black cops knew it long ago! Police-triad collusion!) The post creator re-posted a Facebook post of someone who claimed to be a police officer of Tuen Mun District, and said that the Facebook post clearly indicated

Police-triad collusion. The Facebook post, which was posted nine hours before this LIHKG post, mentioned "元朗六鄉已準備好。元朗酒樓、茶客全白衫、備戰中。元朗準備大量滕(籐)條教仔". (Translation: Yuen Long six villages were ready. The customers in Yuen Long restaurant all dressed in white were ready for war. Yuen Long has prepared a large supply of rattan sticks for discipline." (see Image 10-62) (source: LIHKG).



<u>Translation</u>
This guy, named Robert, is a police officer serving in Tuen Mun District.
Based on the post he had shared earlier today, it can be seen that the Police knew in advance that the triads would stir up trouble today. How does the Police explain then?! Don't tell me there is no evidence.

Image 10-62 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

➢ At 02:43 on 24 July, a post entitled "十分重要！元朗警黑合作的祕密！背後話事人！" appeared on LIHKG. (Translation: Very important! Secret of Police-triad collusion in Yuen Long! The boss behind it!) The post creator pointed out that a directorate police officer was an indigenous villager and urged netizens to stop him from becoming the next Commissioner (see Image 10-63) (source: LIHKG).



Translation

The future Commissioner of Police, TANG Ping Keung, is an indigenous villager.

Image 10-63 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

➢ At 22:48 on 29 July, a post entitled "警黑合作無間鐵證 元朗黑夜" appeared on LIHKG. (Translation: Seamless cooperation between the Police and triads. For Yuen Long dark night.) The post creator stated that the CCTV footage shown on a television news programme revealed that, prior to the people dressed in white going to Yuen Long Station, several police vehicles drove past where the people dressed in white were gathering. However, the police officers did not do anything. This was conclusive evidence that the Police cooperated perfectly with the triad members (source: LIHKG).

➢ In the afternoon of 22 July, the Pan-democrat legislators held a press conference criticising and condemning Police-triad collusion in the Yuen Long Incident (source: media reports).

➢ On the internet, there were many posters and propaganda drawings depicting speculations of Police-triad collusion arising from the Yuen Long Incident. Some examples are given below (see Images 10-64 to 10-68) (source: LIHKG).



<u>*Translation*</u>

Deserters

Wanted

Hong Kong Police

21 July 2019 Around 23:00
After witnessing citizens under terrorist attack, two uniformed police turned around and left, leaving the citizens to death.

Image 10-64 *(Image source: LIHKG)*



Translation

Yuen Long

Black
Cops

Image 10-65 *(Image source: LIHKG)*



<u>*Translation*</u>

721
Yuen Long Station Terrorist Attack
Hong Kong Police deliberately left the scene to create
HUMANITARIAN DISASTER
Allowing over a hundred armed people dressed in white and triad members to attack passers-by indiscriminately.

Police arrived 39 minutes after the report.
The incident caused 45 persons injured, including a pregnant woman, one in critical condition and five seriously injured.
After half a year, only 37 persons were arrested and seven of them were charged.

Image 10-66 *(Image source: LIHKG)*



<u>*Translation*</u>

Never forget 7.21
Time without Police
Police-triad collusion
Yuen Long Terrorist Attack

Image 10-67 *(Image source: LIHKG)*



Translation

Police-triad cooperation
("Popo" is a slang term for the local police)*

Image 10-68 *(Image source: LIHKG)*

Police and Government Responses

22 July

- At 00:16 on 22 July, the Government issued a press release condemning violent acts on Hong Kong Island and in Yuen Long (source: Information Services Department).[10]

- At 03:54, the Police issued a press release to condemn the violent acts on Hong Kong Island and in Yuen Long. The Police also reiterated its stance of not tolerating any violent behaviour (source: Information Services Department).[11]

---

10 Information Services Department Press Release (2019-07-22). "The Government strongly condemns violent acts" Retrieved from https://www.info.gov.hk/gia/general/201907/22/P2019072200010.htm

11 Information Services Department Press Release (2019-07-22). "Police condemn violent acts" https://www.info.gov.hk/gia/general/201907/22/P2019072200117.htm?fontSize=3

- On the same morning, a Police Public Relations Branch (PPRB) spokesperson attended an interview with a radio station. During the interview, the Police spokesperson refuted the accusation of Police-triad collusion. The officer explained that police manpower was stretched out on 21 July as the Police had to focus on the violent protests in Western District. It took the Police longer to reallocate manpower to Yuen Long (source: media report).

- At 15:00, the Chief Executive, together with the Secretaries of Bureaux and Directors of Departments, and the Commissioner, attended a media session at the Office of the Chief Executive.[12] The Chief Executive condemned the violent acts both on Hong Kong Island and in Yuen Long on 21 July, and stated that the Government would seriously take enforcement action. The Commissioner briefed the press about what happened on 21 July in Yuen Long and Western District and the Police action. The Commissioner denied any Police-triad collusion (source: Information Services Department and media reports).

- Around midnight, the Police held a stand-up briefing outside a police station to announce that they had arrested six persons for "Unlawful Assembly" in relation to the Yuen Long Incident. Some of them were triad members. The Police said at the briefing that they would arrest anyone who was involved in the violent acts (source: Facebook page of HKPF and media reports).

24 July

- In response to public criticism of Police handling in the Yuen Long Incident, the Police published a video on its Facebook Page and YouTube Channel to explain that the Police late response in the Yuen Long Incident was because most of the police manpower had been deployed to handle the protests in Western District. The already limited police manpower in Yuen Long was occupied by other reports around the District at the material time (source: Facebook page and YouTube channel of HKPF).

25 July

- At a press conference in the afternoon, the Police explained that on 21 July, the police officers who first attended the scene left shortly because the situation was beyond their ability to control and reinforcement was required. The riot police officers arrived at Yuen Long Station 39 minutes after receiving the report (source: media reports).

---

12 Information Services Department Press Release (2019-07-22). "Transcript of remarks by CE at media session (with video)"
Retrieved from https://www.info.gov.hk/gia/general/201907/22/P2019072200890.htm?fontSize=

6 August

- At 16:00 at the Police regular press conference, reporters enquired about the Yuen Long Incident. The Police denied any collusion with triads. The Police further explained that it required 28 minutes to deploy 40 police officers for reinforcement at Yuen Long Station as there were violent clashes in the protests in Western District (source: media report).

Complaints against Police

10.22 As at 29 February 2020, the Yuen Long Incident had given rise to 53 RCs and 19 NCs.

10.23 The nature of the RCs is as follows :

- 28 RCs about officers' failure to answer 999 calls.
- 11 RCs about officers hanging up 999 calls.
- Nine RCs about Police's failure to attend the scene.
- Four RCs about officers' impoliteness.
- One RC about officer's failure to answer enquiries.

10.24 The nature of the NCs is as follows :

- Five NCs (raised by 344 complainants) about officers not answering calls to 999 and Report Rooms.
- Ten NCs about officers' failure to attend the scene promptly and take appropriate action, such as cordoning off the scene and making arrests.
- Two NCs about officers making inappropriate statements to the media. (One NC was raised by 183 complainants against a District Commander who had replied to the reporters that he did not have time to look at his watch when asked to explain the police officers' late arrival at Yuen Long Station. One NC was raised by a LegCo Member about a statement made by a Senior Superintendent of PPRB during a television channel interview that the Yuen Long Incident was caused by a group of people leading protesters to Yuen Long)
- One NC about officers' failure to restrain arrested persons properly.
- One NC about Police-triad collusion.

Police Response

10.25 In response to the events of this day, Police management has made various observations to the IPCC, as set out below:

Police Intelligence-based Risk Management on the Events of 21 July

10.26 Shortly after the scuffle between local Yuen Long residents and those involved in the outdoor video screening in Yuen Long on 16 July, propaganda from advocates of POEs against the Fugitive Offenders Bill, and alleged Yuen Long local residents began emerging on various social media platforms. The Police had been monitoring the situation since then.

10.27 In view of the above development, officers in Yuen Long District continued gathering intelligence via several means. Furthermore, Crime Yuen Long District officers were deployed to debrief some Yuen Long village representatives in a Rural Committee event on 18 July. Most of the village representatives denied any knowledge of the online propaganda and any planned activities on 21 July. Regardless, officers urged them to persuade villagers to stay home on that day, which was acknowledged.

10.28 Yuen Long District's assessment was that possible crowd gathering and minor confrontation like that of the scale of 16 July would happen on 21 July but Hong Kong Island Region would remain the main "battlefield".

10.29 The Police accorded a higher priority to Hong Kong Island rather than Yuen Long for the reasons below:

(a) Feedback to the Fugitive Offenders Bill event in Yuen Long on 21 July was sparing.
(b) The self-claimed Yuen Long local residents responded that the Yuen Long community would take action to protect Yuen Long themselves.
(c) Most of the village representatives denied any knowledge of the online propaganda and any planned activities on 21 July.
(d) Based on the history of public events in Yuen Long since June 2019, there had only been minor scuffle between Yuen Long local residents and the activists of the Fugitive Offenders Bill protests on 16 July.
(e) The public procession on Hong Kong Island scheduled on 21 July had aroused extensive discussion on all platforms, suggesting a large turnout, with possible large-scale confrontation between the protesters and the Police. Available intelligence also suggested the POE was going to be extremely violent and widespread, with

protesters deploying new deadly weapons, including petrol bombs, sling shots, bows and arrows.

(f) Comparing the level of response and interest in the online propaganda, risk levels involved and the violence previously experienced in both Yuen Long and Hong Kong Island, HQCCC accorded priority to Hong Kong Island for RRC resources to deal with possible confrontation, and at the same time HQCCC was prepared to address any emerging threats occurring elsewhere in Hong Kong using RRC or other available resources.

<u>*Police Deployment Plan in Yuen Long*</u>

10.30 As a part of the on-going manpower arrangement of Operation TIDERIDER, Yuen Long District had also been supplying manpower (102 officers) to form an integral part of RRC NTN, as well as a separate Yuen Long Tier III platoon under the command of HQCCC since 21 June. On 21 July, these officers were deployed to Hong Kong Island, thus significantly reducing the deployable resources in Yuen Long District.

10.31 To cope with any emergency situation, the District Commander retained the necessary divisional manpower in Yuen Long District for manning the District's three police stations as well as handling beat incidents. He also mobilised the remaining crime and uniformed branch officers to form ad hoc special units as follows:

(a) DOR/YL with 11 officers, assisted the District Commander of Yuen Long (Temporary) to command the operation, and provided updates on the overall situation and instructions to all participating units.

(b) QRT with 70 uniformed branch officers, equipped with arms and ammunitions, batons, OC foams, handcuffs, protective helmets, and arm and shin guards, to handle any incidents of concern. They might also be deployed to conduct station defense duty. They were not expected to be deployed for sweeping duties but mainly for intervention of confrontation involving moderate level of violence.

(c) CRT with 46 officers, equipped with arms and ammunitions, batons, OC foams, handcuffs, and arm and shin guards, to covertly authenticating reports related to the POEs arising from the Fugitive Offenders Bill where the informant could not be contacted, and investigating crime in their assigned areas. A great majority of the CRT personnel did not receive PTU training. They were not equipped with the knowledge and the qualification to use the equipment required for conducting sweeping duties. They would not be deployed to handle the confrontation involving large crowds.

(d) SPT with 13 crime and uniformed branch officers in plainclothes with no police equipment. They were deployed to various locations around Yuen Long Town to report any irregularity related to the POEs arising from the Fugitive Offenders Bill that they observed within their areas. SPTs were not expected to handle any confrontation between different parties. They would not disclose police identities during the operation.

(e) CRM YL HQ Team with five officers, equipped with arms and ammunitions, batons, OC foams, handcuffs, and arm and shin guards, to oversee initial investigation of all crime committed during 21 July in Yuen Long. The equipment issued to CRM YL HQ Team was mainly for ensuring their personal safety. They would not be deployed to handle the confrontation involving large crowds.

(f) MTR OP with eight crime officers at West Rail Line Yuen Long, Tin Shui Wai, Long Ping and Kam Sheung Road Stations, i.e. two crime officers at each station. They stayed at the Control Room of West Rail Station along with a Rail District officer throughout. MTR OP was required to report directly to DOR/YL any irregularity without leaving the Control Room. These officers carried no police beat equipment.

10.32 Regional Headquarters NTN additionally assigned a Tier III platoon (total 30 officers) on standby at Tuen Mun for Yuen Long District's priority deployment.

Police Handling of 999 Reports on Crowd Gathering in Yuen Long before the First Attack at Yuen Long Station

10.33 The gathering of persons dressed in white at different locations in Yuen Long town area was known to the Police. Upon receiving the 999 reports on gathering of people dressed in white, DOR/YL sent CRTs to verify the reports. According to the CRTs, persons dressed in white were seen at various spots in Yuen Long but no one was taking part in fighting, holding a weapon, or engaging in an unlawful assembly. They were seen appearing at the same place without chanting slogans or staging demonstration.

10.34 CRT officers, having consulted DOR/YL, made the judgment that no immediate dispersal was considered necessary or prudent after taking into account the fact that no crime or breach of the peace had occurred. Any dispersal might result in an otherwise avoidable violent confrontation. DOR/YL and the officers had to exercise due caution, this being only one week after the Sha Tin confrontation. In that incident, police officers were ferociously attacked by some violent protesters inside New Town Plaza during Police action to maintain law and order. 11 police officers were injured, including an officer who was beaten

unconscious, and another officer who had a section of his finger bitten off by a mobster. One injured officer remains on sick leave as at February 2020. As a result, cautious deployment of sufficient or extra officers in the handling of suspicious calls and possible confrontation situations became a Force-wide practice.

10.35 For the news programme which broadcast CCTV clips showing police vehicles that drove past the gathering crowds on three occasions, seemingly without making timely intervention and preventing the subsequent violence, all officers on board the police vehicles acknowledged the presence of persons dressed in white in the area but without observing any weapons or disorderly manner. As such, no intervention of crowds was warranted.

10.36 Between 20:00 and 21:00, HICOM NTN contacted HQCCC on three occasions requesting additional resources to be allocated to NTN Region in response to the reports received on people dressed in white gathering at various locations of Yuen Long. HQCCC, however, maintained its decision to accord priority of manpower resources to Hong Kong Island.

Late Arrival of the Police Officers at Yuen Long Station

10.37 RCCC NT communicated two requests for police assistance inside Yuen Long Station at 22:42. The first patrol car arrived at 22:52, ten minutes after the initial call was received, which was within the "15 minute" performance pledge.

10.38 At 22:57, having been informed of the situation by the supervisor of the first patrol car and confirmed the same with MTR OP, DOR/YL deployed QRT to Yuen Long Station and requested Tuen Mun Tier III to come to Yuen Long Station as reinforcement. In view of the scale of fighting, reinforcing officers received briefing, drew appropriate equipment and arrived at the scene within 18 minutes of the time of deployment (22:57 to 23:15).

Deployment of Two Patrol Cars to Yuen Long Station

10.39 RCCC NT communicated two requests to a PSU Sergeant for police assistance inside Yuen Long Station, for a male being assaulted by persons dressed in white and for a mother with a child requiring police escort. At that stage, there was no indication that the situation at Yuen Long Station was beyond the capacity of routine resources. As such, two patrol cars with a total of six police officers on board were sent to Yuen Long Station.

10.40 The three attending officers (*of the first arriving patrol car)* reported a stand-off between people inside and outside the paid area. The Police decision for the three officers to retreat was made in considering the available manpower, equipment and the officers' personal

safety, particularly in view of the severe causalities caused to police officers the week before by hundreds of violent mobsters using umbrellas and other hard objects inside confined premises on 14 July at Sha Tin New Town Plaza. Given the size of the radical crowd and the hostile atmosphere, only five officers on board two patrol cars were deployable (one officer had to guard the patrol cars which carried lots of equipment onboard). The two crime officers at MTR OP carried no police beat equipment and therefore could not be deployed. QRT was therefore considered the most appropriate unit to safely handle the incident.

No Arrest at Yuen Long Station

10.41 When the first batch of QRT officers arrived at Yuen Long Station from 23:15 onwards, the first brawl had already concluded. Around 100 persons who remained in the concourse of Yuen Long Station mostly dressed in black and some with no obvious markings, immediately surrounded and scolded the officers for their late arrival. The officers then helped ambulancemen to escort seven injured persons onto ambulances. Without receiving any new requests for assistance or observing any crime at Yuen Long Station, and given the gathering crowds' level of hostility, the officers-in-charge considered no inquiry or investigation was possible and therefore they retreated from Yuen Long Station.

10.42 The mission of the QRTs was to intervene any fighting in the station and restore law and order. According to the QRTs, they did not witness any assault when they arrived. The officers focused on the handling of injured persons and facilitating the work of the ambulancemen at the scene. They were soon overwhelmed by the hostile crowd and therefore no further action could possibly be taken.

10.43 Despite the commanders of QRTs had already briefed their officers about the situation, the approaching tactics and safety measures, etc., the coordination and communication between the QRTs inside Yuen Long Station were unsatisfactory. Being out-numbered by the aggressive hostile crowds inside the station, the QRTs could hardly carry out their duty. An QRT commander, therefore, called for an urgent briefing at 23:59 on the tactics to be deployed with a view to enhancing the overall operational effectiveness.

Closure of Yuen Long and Tin Shui Wai Police Stations

10.44 At 23:15, Tin Shui Wai Police Station was surrounded by around 20 persons. Those persons were believed to be acting in response to the appeals posted on the social media platforms earlier in the same evening or after witnessing/ knowing the situation at Yuen Long Station via news reports. (The crowd that besieged the police station was believed to be local

anti-Fugitive Offenders Bill groups living in Tin Shui Wai area.) The crowd queried Police handling of the fight at Yuen Long Station.

10.45 The situation was reported to DOR/YL. Thus, at 23:19, District Commander of Yuen Long (Temporary) instructed both Yuen Long Police Station and Tin Shui Wai Police Station to activate station defence. To guard against any threat to the security of the station, Tin Shui Wai Police Station adopted access control of the Report Room. The main gate of the Report Room was pulled down. However, members of the public could still access the Report Room by a door opened on the main gate. Starting from 23:30, about 25 persons, who appeared to be emotional, visited Yuen Long Police Station and queried Police handling of the fight at Yuen Long Station. Yuen Long Police Station exercised access control as well. Both stations assigned police officers to guard the door, maintain access control and handle any public enquiry on the spot. Though the two stations had remained operational that night, it was reported on the news and social media that the police stations were "closed", which was materially incorrect.

Deployment to the Fight at Ying Lung Wai and the Subsequent Attacks at Yuen Long Station

10.46 Subsequent to the online appeal through Telegram to cripple the Police 999 Console operation, 24 374 calls were made to the NT 999 Emergency Call Centre within the three-hour period from 22:30 to 01:30, with 4 164 calls entering the 999 calling system, 1 100 of which were answered by 999 operators in the creation of 75 Incident Logs passed to Yuen Long Divisional Console for action (later consolidated and combined into 32 Incident Logs). The number had greatly exceeded the average normal daily number of 2 300 calls answered by NT 999 Console over a 24-hour period and the system was overwhelmed by fragmented information received from callers who were watching news, either live or during reruns. The circumstances suggested that it was a deliberate attempt by the callers to cripple the 999 Console operation as advocated through the online appeal.

10.47 Most of the information provided by the callers bore a high degree of similarity, and was fragmented and incomplete regarding the exact location, timing or perpetrators involved in the alleged attacks. Owing to the immense pressure and disorientation brought by the sudden surge of an unusually large number of calls, the 999 operators could not recognise those calls as new reports but instead consolidated them to the first fight at 22:42. As a result, no deployment was made for the 00:28 fight at Yuen Long Station until around 01:00 when PTU duties of RRC NTN was deployed from Hong Kong Island.

10.48 After the QRT commander had relayed a message from HQCCC about a fight at Ying Lung Wai, DOR/YL, at 00:17, instructed frontline duties not to go to Yuen Long Station before

confirming that there was a fight. The decision was to ascertain the actual situation at that moment, i.e. to check whether there was any official report made and whether the MTR OP observed any fighting, so that appropriate deployment commensurate with the situation and officers' safety could be made.

10.49 It was at 00:28 that DOR/YL further received another two pieces of information, including from a PCRO Sergeant that a male had just died in a fight at Ying Lung Wai while MTR OP reported 30 persons dressed in white appearing outside Exit J and arguing with those dressed in black inside through the roller shutter. Having compared the seriousness of the incidents and the limited resources available, DOR/YL instructed QRTs to proceed to Ying Lung Wai.

10.50 It must be pointed out that the abrupt surge of 999 calls posed tremendous difficulties to the NT 999 Console, which was not designed to handle such an immense influx of calls within a very short time: 999 is a manual system that relies on a team of well-trained operators to receive each call, elicit and screen the information from the informants who are often in distress.

10.51 On 21 July, eight Police Communication Officers (PCOs) were on C shift duty as normal at the NT 999 Console under the supervision of one Senior PCO. Although 11 more PCOs from other divisional consoles were immediately arranged to assist, the similarity in the 999 calls received, many with fragmented information, made for an exceptionally difficult situation was beyond their capacity. In the event, the operators unfortunately misinterpreted those calls as being all related to the first fight at 22:42 and consolidated them to the same Incident Log created.

10.52 The abrupt surge of 999 calls and multiple incidents that took place across Yuen Long on 21 July, in addition to the vast volume of information passing through RCCC NT and DOR/YL that night, overloaded the communication channels of RCCC NT, DOR/YL and ground duties. Meanwhile, DOR/YL was also required to simultaneously maintain close and frequent communication with different units under its command, e.g. MTR OPs, uniformed and crime officers deployed on the ground as well as other channels like PCRO staff. The overloaded communication channels gave rise to possible miscommunication and oversight which, in turn, had a ripple effect on the timely deployment and coordination of resources.

10.53 With hindsight, the judgement calls made by respective officers might not have been the most appropriate when things have transpired. Those decisions made, however, were based on the ongoing, fast-changing situations at multiple locations, limited resources and other

relevant operational considerations in circumstances where a deliberate attempt to cripple the police communication system was ongoing.

No Arrest at Nam Pin Wai

10.54 The mission of RRC NTN's deployment to Nam Pin Wai, Yuen Long, was to restore public order, prevent the escalation of violence and deter crime. The utmost priority of the officers in charge at the scene was therefore to separate the two large crowds about to engage in atrocious confrontation, which according to RCCC NT and DOR/YL was increasing in number. Consequently, RRC NTN made the tactical decision of conducting dispersal action and not making any arrest on site unless absolutely necessary so as not to heighten the tension between the people dressed in white and those dressed in black.

10.55 While conducting an investigation at Nam Pin Wai, there was insufficient evidence to draw any direct connection between the persons present at Nam Pin Wai at the material time and the assailants of the earlier fights at Yuen Long Station. Taking into consideration the overall circumstances, the officer-in-charge of CRM YL HQ Team decided to exercise the power to stop and search any person suspected of having committed an offence as opposed to making an arrest. The actions were considered appropriate in the circumstances.

RRC NTN Officers Patted the Shoulder of a Person in White at Nam Pin Wai

10.56 Edited video clips broadcast on various news programmes captured two RRC NTN officers talking to two persons dressed in white. Some netizens associated the short encounter, including the alleged "patting" of shoulder, with the dispersal-oriented action at Nam Pin Wai as Police-triad collusion. These allegations and speculations were based only on misleading online rumours designed to smear Police image; there is no evidence to back up such claims.

10.57 The Superintendent-in-charge explained that they had heard some commotion in which black-clad persons on Long Yat Road were inciting white-clad persons inside the village to come out for confrontation. He and another officer thus went into the open car park outside the village to intercept the white-clad group proceeding to confront the black-clad persons on Long Yat Road. As captured in the video by the media, the two officers instructed the white-clad persons to return to the village and the majority complied. The Superintendent and another officer then had a brief conversation with two white-clad persons during which they pushed the men in the direction of the village with their free hands, while holding their batons in the other. When the men started to move, the officers followed them for a few seconds and the Superintendent pointed his baton to ensure compliance before returning to Long Yat Road.

Officers' Response to Media Enquiries

10.58 The QRT commander who had told a reporter that he did not have time to look at his watch had been under tremendous pressure after leading his officers to retreat from the hostile crowd that surrounded the officers, abusing them with foul language and some even throwing objects at them. The reporter meanwhile focused on demanding an explanation for the late arrival of the QRTs.

10.59 Professionalism is one of the core values of the Force. The Force will continue to provide training and support as well as constantly reminding police officers of all ranks to execute their duties in a professional manner and with appropriate skills so as to communicate properly and professionally with the public through different media.

10.60 As for the Superintendent who answered press enquiry after the police investigation at Nam Pin Wai, his response was based upon the facts and findings in hand at the material time, and it was made after considering the legal basis and evidence available.

Role of HQCCC

10.61 On 21 July, three-tier command was in place: HQCCC mainly focused on the public procession on Hong Kong Island, HICOM NTN under skeleton manning initially and fully activated at a later stage while DOR/YL was in operation from 18:00 to monitor the incidents. The mobs attacked and besieged the LOCPG, in addition to attacking police officers with deadly weapons. The situation was chaotic and the Police had to ensure sufficient resources to prevent further escalation. Police reinforcement was therefore deployed to Western District and Sheung Wan to handle and contain the disorder.

10.62 It was not until the situation on Hong Kong Island had become deescalated around 23:00 when HQCCC became aware of the chaos at Yuen Long Station through live news broadcast. When the situation on Hong Kong Island became permissible, RRC resources were redeployed to Yuen Long at 00:16, 00:25 and 01:26 respectively.

Public Speculation on Police-triad Collusion

10.63 There is public concern that the Police response to the incidents in Yuen Long on 21 July did not meet the expectations of the general public.

10.64 There was no clear association of people dressed in white with violence prior to 21 July. The officers concerned decided that no immediate dispersal was necessary after taking

into account the fact that there was no crime or breach of the peace. In addition, any dispersal might result in otherwise avoidable violent confrontation.

10.65 With hindsight, the judgement calls made by respective officers might not have been the most appropriate when things have transpired. Those decisions made, however, were based on the ongoing, fast-changing situations at multiple locations, limited resources and other relevant operational considerations in circumstances where a deliberate attempt to cripple the police communication system was ongoing.

10.66 It should also be highlighted that the Police faced tremendous challenges posed by the highly chaotic situation in Yuen Long on 21 July which could in no way be compared with normal daily policing. Yuen Long District was overloaded that night on various fronts, such as the abrupt surge of 999 calls, multiple simultaneous or consecutive events at different locations, the volume and the clarity of information flow among different communication centres, ground duties and various parties.

10.67 The information overload caused by the influx of information through various sources, including some deliberate attempts to overload or cripple the 999 Console system, had resulted in much uncertainties and ambiguities that undermined the ability of various command centres to have a clear picture of what had actually happened and affected their ability to deploy resources for effective and timely handling of that situations.

10.68 Public perception had been misled in connection with the incidents on 21 July, including the framing of the incidents inside Yuen Long Station as a one-sided indiscriminate terrorist attack when it had actually started off as a gang fight involving a sizeable number of participants from both sides. There were also allegations of Police-triad collusion in connection with the separation of persons inside and outside Nam Pin Wai by RRC NTN officers and the subsequent lack of arrests on the spot by the crime officers.

10.69 The Police has reiterated that the Force is politically neutral and treats everyone equally and impartially, regardless of background or identity. The Police has a statutory duty to maintain public safety and public order and will make arrests and prosecute in accordance with the law. Any arrest is based on the evidence available and the Police will seek the advice as necessary from the Department of Justice prior to prosecution of offenders.

10.70 The Police would learn from experience and review different aspects to identify deficiencies and look for areas for improvement.

Number of Arrests in Relation to Yuen Long Incident

10.71 As at 29 February 2020, the Police had arrested 37 persons (all male) in connection with the incident in Yuen Long on 21 July for offences of "Unlawful Assembly", "Taking Part in Riot" and "Conspiracy to Wound with Intent". Among them, seven persons have been charged with "Taking Part in Riot" and "Conspiracy to Wound with Intent", pending trial on court bail; while 25 are still under police investigation and five were released.

IPCC Observations

10.72 The Yuen Long Incident has given rise to complaints against the Police in their handling of different events on the night of 21 July, culminating in the allegations of collusion between the Police and triads. Having examined the chronology of facts and the messages on the internet that the IPCC has gathered, the IPCC has some observations on how the Yuen Long Incident unfolded and how the Police handled different events in the Incident. It must be stressed that it is beyond the statutory powers and the capacity of the IPCC to examine allegations of collusion between any police officer and triads. That is a matter for a law enforcement agent. However, the Police's failure to take timely action in certain instances did fuel allegations of collusion against the Police.

10.73 For easier reference and better understanding of the IPCC's observations, ***Table 10-1*** has been prepared. The table shows in time sequence and in summary, the situation on the ground, reports to the Police, internet/ media activities, Police action at each juncture and the IPCC's observations.

Table 10-1: Table of Events from Early Evening 21 July 2019 with IPCC's Observations

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
18:00				DOR/YL began operation.	
18:36	Crowd of persons dressed in white assembling at Fung Yau Street North and Kai Tei area.				
19:07		From this time onwards, calls about the crowd dressed in white began to accumulate.			
19:51		More calls about the crowd dressed in white came in.		CRT sent, reporting back that persons dressed in white were not in breach of the peace.	Whilst the assessment of the CRT was reasonable, the fact that the Police had already been receiving 999 calls from citizens alarmed by such a large assembly dressed in white, should have rung alarm bells in the mind of DOR/YL.
20:00				Between this time and 21:00, HICOM NTN contacted HQCCC three times for additional manpower but HQCCC continued to accord priority to Hong Kong Island.	

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
20:04		More calls about the crowd dressed in white came in.		CRT sent, reporting back that persons dressed in white were not in breach of the peace.	999 calls flooded in. Whilst the second CRT's assessment was reasonable, it should be plain to DOR/YL that the public was becoming increasingly concerned.
20:27		More calls about the crowd dressed in white came in.		CRT sent, reporting back that persons dressed in white were not in breach of the peace.	DOR/YL should realise that public concern was rising.
20:36				A PCRO Sergeant received WhatsApp message from a District Councillor with two photos of the situation at the roadside of Fung Yau Street North showing around 30 persons dressed in white gathering there.	
20:39		More calls about the crowd dressed in white came in.	LIHKG post: "送元朗手足安全回家計劃" (Plan of sending brothers back to Yuen Long safely). (Image 10-12)		As the public concern heightened, internet traffic was signaling to the other Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters to be careful, seeing no apparent action from the Police.

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
20:59		More calls about the crowd dressed in white came in.	An ex-LegCo Member posted a video on her Facebook with the caption: “元朗現場，黑社會治港？聽講話要打返入元朗的黑衫人”（Live in Yuen Long. Triads ruling Hong Kong? Heard they were going to beat people in black outfits returning to Yuen Long”.）		
21:08		More calls of the same nature came in.		CRT sent, reporting back that persons dressed in white were not in breach of the peace.	This was the 4th iteration of the same assessment but to the public who were still calling in, there was no apparent Police action on the ground.
21:09	The crowd dressed in white had grown larger.	More calls about the crowd dressed in white came in.	LIHKG post: “小心元朗，出入元朗少（小）心啲” (Be careful Yuen Long. Watch your steps in and out of Yuen Long). (Image 10-14)		
21:14			LIHKG post: “請大家一齊打 999” (Everyone please call 999). (Image 10-15)		

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
21:29		More calls of the same nature.	Television news showed 100-200 persons dressed in white still at Fung Yau Street North. (Shop CCTV)	Patrol car passed by Fung Yau Street North, on way to traffic enforcement. (Image 10-17)	Crowd dressed in white could have grown by now, and became conspicuous at Fung Yau Street North. Still with no apparent Police action as a patrol car passed by.
21:45		Similar calls came to about 500 by now.		CRT sent, reporting back that persons dressed in white were not in breach of the peace.	
21:52				PCRO Yuen Long District team received call from a District Councillor that people dressed in white might attack people in black outfits in Yuen Long.	
21:55		999 calls of a person having been assaulted by persons dressed in white.			DOR/YL should now know that the crowd dressed in white had resorted to violence, which five CRT visits had failed to spot.

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
22:09				The PCRO Yuen Long District team received a call from a District Councillor that people dressed in white had been gathering at Kai Tei.	
22:13		Reports continued.	Posts on Telegram and LIHKG (at 22:47) were seen calling for people to call 999 to sabotage the 999 Console. (Images 10-18 and 19)	Patrol car passed by Fung Yau Street North, on its way to conduct traffic enforcement.	
22:25		Reports continued.		Patrol car passed by Fung Yau Street North, on its way to locating an assault victim.	A number of options would have been open for DOR/YL consideration: (1) Enlisting the help of a community leader (the crowd had been there for over two hours now giving the Police enough time to do this). (2) Closely monitoring the movements of the crowd dressed in white so that any action could either be stopped or at least reported; and if manpower permits, set

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
					up a police cordon to move the public away from the assembly in case of violent action. If any of these action had been taken, public concern would have been mitigated.
22:40	Crowd dressed in white was no longer seen at Fung Yau Street North. Inside Yuen Long Station, a group of four persons dressed in white seen chasing a female into the paid area, and a scuffle ensued between a group dressed in white and another group in black outfits. A group of about 100 persons in black outfits had then gathered in the paid area.	A call about a fight at the Yuen Long Station was received.			The absence of close monitoring resulted in the Police not spotting the movements of this crowd dressed in white.

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
22:42		Two calls about tens of people fighting in the Yuen Long Station were received.		MTR OP reported to DOR/YL that 30 persons carrying poles had gathered at Exit F of Yuen Long Station. About the same time, RCCC NT communicated two requests for police assistance inside Yuen Long Station to a PSU Sergeant. One request was about a male having been assaulted by persons dressed in white and the other from a mother with a child who needed the Police to escort them out of the station.	The concurrence of these two reports should have alerted DOR/YL the seriousness of the situation.
22:44	A LegCo Member arrived by train and alighted onto the platform of Yuen Long Station.		This LegCo Member started a live stream on Facebook, as he reached the paid side of the concourse.		As the Police had not followed the movements of the crowd dressed in white, though the situation might appear serious, QRTs were not deployed.

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
22:45	MTRC staff at Yuen Long Station noticed the situation.	More reports were now received of assaults in the Yuen Long Station.		Two patrol cars with six police officers were despatched to Yuen Long Station.	Instead, a small response team was sent.
22:47	MTRC staff at Yuen Long Station made a report to the Police.				
22:48	About 70 dressed in white, holding wooden poles, flags, sticks and umbrellas entered Yuen Long Station concourse and a shouting match with abuse thrown from both sides commenced. The group dressed in white stayed at the unpaid area while the group in black outfits remained at the paid area. The group in black outfits was joined by the LegCo Member. This degenerated into a brief brawl between the two sides, though				

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
	separated by the ticket gates and glass panel railing. (Images 10-22 to 24)				
22:51			Another live stream on Facebook was started by a reporter on what was happening in the concourse of Yuen Long Station.		
22:52				Three police constables in the first patrol car arrived at Yuen Long Station. They spotted no one fighting but there was an agitated crowd, mostly dressed in white, inside the station. They reported to their supervising sergeant, who in turn reported to DOR/YL. DOR/YL ordered these officers to retreat.	
22:57				Having confirmed the situation with MTR OP, DOR/YL turned out the QRT, notified CRM YL HQ Team, and requested Tuen Mun District to turn	It was only at this point that the QRT was ordered to mobilise.

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
				out the Tier III team as reinforcement.	
23:02	As confrontation between the groups dressed in white and black heated up, the group dressed in white jumped over the ticket gates, and the group in black outfits, including the LegCo Member, immediately retreated to the platform upstairs, at which time, a train had stopped by the platform. The group in black outfits and the LegCo Member dashed into a compartment. Soon the group dressed in white caught up with them. (Images 10-28 to 29)				
23:05 – 23:13	Certain members of the group dressed in white followed into the train and				

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
	attacked persons inside the train compartment with sticks, umbrellas and wooden poles. (Images 10-30 to 10-31)				
23:07				QRT left Yuen Long Police Station by car to Yuen Long Station.	
23:13	The train left the platform of Yuen Long Station with persons in black outfits and the LegCo Member. People dressed in white retreated back onto the platform.				
23:14	People dressed in white left Yuen Long Station.				
23:15	Most of the people dressed in white had left the Yuen Long Station. About 20 persons were surrounding Tin Shui Wai Police			First batch of QRT arrived at Yuen Long Station and saw some of the persons dressed in white leaving the station.	It is regrettable that the first batch of QRT arrived one minute after the attack ended. It is also regrettable that the QRT missed the opportunity to question the last of the persons

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
	Station condemning Police handling of the incident at Yuen Long Station.				dressed in white as they were leaving Yuen Long Station. At this point, the altercation between the two groups had been widely streamed on Facebook and the internet. The persons in black outfits were seen being attacked by the camp dressed in white on the platform and into the train compartment, with the Police nowhere to be seen.
23:19			LIHKG post: "唔洗去元朗，元朗白衫一走警察即到" (No need to go to Yuen Long. The Police arrived right after the people dressed in white were gone") (Image 10-41)	DOR/YL activated station defence for both Tin Shui Wai Police Station and Yuen Long Police Station.	
23:20	Both Yuen Long and Tin Shui Wai Police Stations were surrounded by people complaining				

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
	about Police handling of the incident at Yuen Long Station.				
23:28			LIHKG post: "【文宣】元朗西鐵站嘅事一定要比國際睇 睇下香港警黑合作幾無縫" (The West Rail Line Yuen Long Station Incident must be shown to the world. See how seamlessly the Hong Kong Police co-operated with triads). This post was followed by more posts as the night wore on. (Image 10-42)		
23:30				Tuen Mun Tier III team arrived at Yuen Long Station.	
23:38				Second batch of QRT arrived at Yuen Long Station.	
23:58	Another fight began to brew at Exit J of Yuen Long Station. This was the first fight at or near Exit J after the assault at	The deluge of 999 calls continued until 01:30. Within the 3-hour period from 22:30 to 01:30, 24 374 calls were received by the 999			These calls to flood 999 was irresponsible and destructive, and obviously directed to sabotage the 999 Console. This disabled

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
	the station platform between 23:05 and 23:13.	Console. Among them, 4 164 reached NT 999. These calls had a high degree of similarity. The daily average usage of NT 999 was 2 300. The system was completely flooded.			the system from responding to genuine calls. This is a weakness in the 999 Console system which has to be remedied.
22 July 00:16	A group of about ten dressed in white with wooden poles and umbrellas returned to Yuen Long Station concourse at Exit J. There were also people in black outfits inside the station with umbrellas. The people dressed in white, however, were outnumbered and had to retreat.			Redeployment from HQCCC began. Subsequent redeployment took place at 00:25 and 01:26.	
00:28	(1) A crowd of 30 persons dressed in white returned to Exit J again, at this time closed by a roller shutter. The people dressed in		The rumours of the dead person were soon posted on LIHKG.	(1) MTR OP reported this to DOR/YL.	This was the third confrontation (i.e. event at 23:58 being the first, 00:16 the second and 00:28 the third). Still no police attendance. This attracted public

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
	white were all armed with wooden poles, sticks and umbrellas, and a shouting match was in progress, with those in black outfits on the other side of the roller shutter, and with both sides exchanging insults. (2) At the same time, a fight in Ying Lung Wai (just outside Exit J) erupted, and one person was reported to have died. Exit J leads to Ying Lung Wai, which is not far away.			(2) This report was made by a PCRO Sergeant. (3) DOR/YL, considering that Ying Lung Wai was serious, decided to order the QRTs to proceed to Ying Lung Wai.	mistrust and condemnation. The Police should try its best to avoid such missed opportunities in the future.
00:28+	As the verbal abuse between the two sides escalated, the persons dressed in white pulled up the roller shutter and began filing into Yuen Long Station attacking the people		This episode soon found its way into the internet as at least two media were broadcasting it live, again the Police was nowhere to be seen.	The Police, having been ordered to Ying Lung Wai, did not locate any injured person or witness.	

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
	in black outfits as they filed in. (Images 10-49 to 10-52)				
00:57	A few hundred persons in black outfits assembled at the entrance of Nam Pin Wai, an indigenous village. Persons dressed in white were manning the entrance. A stand-off ensued.				
01:04	Police cordon established separating the two sides.			500 riot officers arrived at Nam Pin Wai. They were redeployed from Hong Kong Island after the disturbances there had subsided.	
03:25	The persons in black outfits had already dispersed while those dressed in white had reduced to 200.		The decision not to make arrests and the episode of the Superintendent touching the shoulder of a person in white he had ordered to return to Nam Pin Wai were used in internet posts as evidence of collusion between the Police and triads. The	Crime officers arrived at the scene to conduct enquiry. During the operation, 40 males from both sides were stopped, searched and questioned by the crime officers. Over 160 items of iron pipes,	It is reasonable for the Police not to have made arrests in such a situation. This, however, has resulted in further mistrust in the Police as can be seen in the social media. In fact, the pat on the shoulder by the

Time	Situation on ground	999 calls	Internet/media activity	Police activity	Observations of the IPCC
			pat on the shoulder was interpreted as a friendly gesture.	wooden sticks, and golf clubs were found in a nearby open-space carpark. No one was arrested that night.	Superintendent was part of the whole process of ordering the two males dressed in white back to Nam Pin Wai. That could not be collusion.
04:45	People dressed in white left Nam Pin Wai.				
05:05				Crime officers left Nam Pin Wai.	
05:45				Station defence at Tin Shui Wai and Yuen Long Police Stations deactivated.	The Yuen Long Incident on 21 July became a prime target for public condemnation and allegations of Police-triad collusion on the internet.

Events before 21 July

10.74 The events started off with the confrontation at Fung Yau Street North between the Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters and a group of people dressed in white at a public screening of video clips of alleged police brutality on the evening of 16 July. There were news reports that the two parties had exchanged abusive words, splashed water and hurled water bottles at one another. A few online video clips showed them pushing and pulling at one another, and some people dressed in white punching two young persons when they walked past their party. One male dressed in white even attempted to kick the two young persons from behind. Police officers were called but news reports indicated that most of the people who attended the video screening had already left when the Police arrived and the situation had settled down. As such, the Police did not make any arrest but did disperse the crowd. Some people dressed in white were seen offering assistance to a police commander, but the police commander declined. The evening ended with the crowd leaving the scene.

10.75 That night, messages started to appear on the internet about liberating Yuen Long and holding an assembly in Yuen Long on 21 July to protest against the disturbance caused by the people dressed in white in the public screening event. In response to this action plan of the protesters, some netizens called for Yuen Long residents to defend their home and to expel the protesters from Yuen Long. There were warnings of possible use of violence against the protesters on 21 July.

10.76 The Police had been monitoring this internet traffic. Officers in Yuen Long District continued gathering intelligence via several means. Crime officers of Yuen Long District were deployed to debrief some Yuen Long village representatives in a Rural Committee event on 18 July. Most of the village representatives denied any knowledge of the online propaganda and any activities planned for 21 July. Notwithstanding this, officers urged them to persuade villagers to stay home on that day, which was acknowledged.

Police Deployment

10.77 The IPCC notes that the events prior to 21 July resulted in Police assessment that the situation on Hong Kong Island would be much more serious than what might happen in Yuen Long. Manpower deployment was based on this assessment. According to the Police, Yuen Long Police District supplied 102 police officers to form an integral part of RRC NTN as well as a separate Yuen Long Tier III platoon under the command of HQCCC on 21 July. This significantly reduced deployable resources in the Yuen Long Police District. On 18 and 19 July, Regional Headquarters NTN made requests to HQCCC for providing RRC resources to Yuen Long Police District in case of major confrontation between the two parties on 21 July. Having assessed the level of response to and interest in the online appeals, risk levels involved

and the violence previously experienced both in Yuen Long and on Hong Kong Island, HQCCC accorded priority to Hong Kong Island for RRC resources for the reasons given in paragraphs 10.28 and 10.29.

10.78 The IPCC considers the Police to have underestimated the impact of the messages on the internet as a driver for protests. Admittedly, it was less manifest to the Police at that stage. The Police treated internet traffic as intelligence to inform deployment, rather than as a shaper of opinion, and even less as a driver for subsequent protests. On 20 July, messages appeared on the internet claiming that the Police would turn a blind eye to what was going to happen in Yuen Long. The messages did not give any evidence for such claims, which shaped the public narrative and subsequently served as a driver for escalation of the protests.

21 July : Assembly of People Dressed in White at Fung Yau Street North

10.79 The critical events of 21 July began when people dressed in white started gathering at Fung Yau Street North from 18:36 onwards.

10.80 At 12:05 that day, a District Councillor forwarded to a PCRO officer an image of two WhatsApp messages, one of which suggested that triad members would wear white clothes. According to the District Councillor, the PCRO officer replied that the Police had arranged manpower to handle the situation and that the Police had been closely monitoring the situation in Yuen Long. The PCRO officer also requested the District Councillor to notify him of any updates promptly. The officer further reassured the District Councillor that there would be officers patrolling around the West Rail Station and the Police had plans for the situation.

10.81 The Police also received messages from a LegCo Member and two other District Councillors about people in white gathering in Yuen Long, and going to attack people in black outfits. That evening, messages and photos of people dressed in white gathering in Yuen Long appeared on the internet. At 20:39, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "送元朗手足安全回家計劃". (Translation: Plan of sending brothers back to Yuen Long safely.)

10.82 At 20:59, an ex-LegCo Member created a post and shared a video on Facebook about people dressed in white walking on a street in Yuen Long. At 21:09, a post appeared on LIHKG entitled "小心元朗，出入元朗少(小)心啲". (Translation: Beware Yuen Long. Watch your steps in and out of Yuen Long). A photo was attached showing the assembly of people dressed in white. CCTV footage of a shop at Fung Yau Street North showed that at 21:29, about 100 to 200 people dressed in white had assembled there.

10.83 Between 19:07 and 21:43, the Police received 500 calls from the public about people dressed in white assembling at different locations in Yuen Long, including Fung Yau Street

North. There were reports mentioning that some of the people in white were holding rattan sticks, wooden poles or iron pipes.

10.84 The IPCC notes the Police response on the handling of the gathering of people dressed in white as given in paragraphs 10.33 to 10.36.

10.85 The IPCC understands that DOR/YL's operational decision not to take any action to disperse the gathering at Fung Yau Street North or to deal with them directly there and then, was based on the judgment that Police action would spark clashes between the Police and the people at the busy Fung Yau Street North, resulting in a situation which would be very difficult to control. Moreover, DOR/YL was under manpower constraint. It is common that persons in command have to make difficult decisions with a variety of constraints.

10.86 The presence of a large number of people dressed in white aroused concern among many citizens. This explains why the 999 Console received 500 calls between 19:07 and 21:43 in relation to the gathering of the people dressed in white.

10.87 It is clear that residents of Yuen Long were alarmed to see the gathering of such a large group of people all dressed in white at a public place, particularly in a busy street like Fung Yau Street North and some people armed with rattan sticks and flags. The PCRO by then had been warned of potential violence from such a group. Messages on the internet had mentioned triad members wearing white clothes drawn up to beat protesters in black outfits when they returned from the POE on Hong Kong Island. If clashes broke out there between the groups, it would be very difficult to handle and innocent people might well be hurt. Even though nothing happened at Fung Yau Street North at the time when CRT officers made surveillance there and when the police vehicles drove past the location at various times, this was an unusual gathering. All these facts were indications that a potentially violent confrontation was building up. DOR/YL should have been aware of these indications.

10.88 Around 21:55, the 999 Console received a report that a group of people dressed in white had hit a passer-by with rattan sticks at Kai Tei. This news was instantly covered by the media on the internet. The media reported that the passer-by was assaulted by some people dressed in white when he walked past Fung Yau Street North. Police officers located the victim at 22:36. At that point it should be clear that the people in white posed a threat to public safety.

10.89 While it is easy to be wise in hindsight, the IPCC observes that there were fairly obvious opportunities missed. The public was evidently becoming increasingly alarmed as 500 calls came through the 999 Console about the potential menace of the men in white gathering at Fung Yau Street North. Sending CRT several times, as DOR/YL did, achieved

little to allay the public concern which was building up. The IPCC considers that the following options either alone or in combination, if taken, would have helped the situation, particularly when the crowd in white had so far not shown tendencies to attack the Police, namely:

(a) Enlisting the help of Rural Committee leaders or District Councillors through the PCRO to help mediate and find a solution.
(b) Setting up a small but visible on-site police contingent, to monitor this crowd and to act as a cordon to advise the public not to come near, and taking action or seeking reinforcement if the crowd failed to behave properly.

10.90 The IPCC is of the view that the above action would have been within the manpower constraints of DOR/YL, and would have been totally consistent with the Police doctrine of community engagement. This is a lesson to be learnt as these steps if taken would have made a significant difference not only to allaying the public concern at the time but would have enabled DOR/YL to monitor the movement of this crowd in white for timely preventive action. The Police Strategic Dictum of "Preventing the Preventable" was not well applied in this instance.

Movement of the Crowd Dressed in White away from Fung Yau Street North not Timely Observed

10.91 By 22:40, about 200 people dressed in white had left Fung Yau Street North.[13] There was no information whether DOR/YL had monitored their movement.

10.92 At 22:48, around 70 people in white appeared at Yuen Long Station where they fought with some people in black outfits at the concourse and later assaulted people in the train compartment at the platform. There was no intervention by the Police. Meanwhile, all the intelligence and reports that the Police had received before 22:00, the messages that appeared on the internet, and Police early alerts indicated that Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters would be returning from the POE on Hong Kong Island to Yuen Long. Hence, the prospect of violent confrontation was clearly present. If there had been better co-ordination within HQCCC, NT Region and Yuen Long command structure on the movements of Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters, better monitoring of the potential areas and assemblies of persons in Yuen Long where the risk of confrontation was high, the outcome would have been different.

[13] RTHK (2019-07-29). 鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157

Physical Confrontation and Attacks at Yuen Long Station and Police Deployment to Handle the Incident

10.93 At 22:40, the first confrontation occurred at Yuen Long Station, in which four people dressed in white chased after a female into the paid area where a scuffle took place between some people dressed in white and a group of people in black outfits. At 22:44, right after the skirmish, a LegCo Member arrived at Yuen Long Station and started a live stream broadcast on Facebook of what happened at Yuen Long Station. At that time, about 100 people in black outfits had gathered in the paid area, some of them wearing helmets and holding umbrellas.

10.94 At 22:48, around 70 persons dressed in white, some holding wooden poles, flags, sticks and umbrellas, entered Yuen Long Station. Exchange of verbal abuse then quickly started between the people dressed in white who stayed in the unpaid area of the concourse and the people in black outfits who remained in the paid area. The verbal battle broke into a brief brawl between the two parties, over the glass panel railing and ticket gates. At 22:51, a reporter also started a live stream broadcast on Facebook covering what happened.

10.95 At 23:02, the people dressed in white jumped over the ticket gates into the paid area. The LegCo Member and the people in black outfits immediately dashed up to the platform and into a train compartment to take refuge. After a brief moment, the people dressed in white also ran up to the platform. Intermittently between 23:05 and 23:13, some people dressed in white rushed into the train compartment to assault the people in black outfits and the LegCo Member inside with sticks, umbrellas and wooden poles. In the assault, other commuters on the train were also hit. At 23:13, the train departed Yuen Long Station with those injured on board while the people dressed in white left the platform after the assaults. At 23:14, the people dressed in white left Yuen Long Station.

10.96 At 22:42, the MTR OP at Yuen Long Station reported to DOR/YL that about 30 people carrying wooden poles had gathered at Exit F. This, according to the best information available to the IPCC, was the first occasion the officers at the MTR OP reported to DOR/YL the potential trouble at Yuen Long Station.

10.97 The IPCC notes the Police response on the handling of the first attack at Yuen Long Station as given in paragraphs 10.37 and 10.43.

10.98 The IPCC observes that even before the dispatch of two police patrol cars and six uniformed police officers, MTR OP officers had already reported a group of at least 30 people armed with poles were gathering at Exit F of Yuen Long Station. Furthermore, a large number of people dressed in white had gathered at Fung Yau Street North before they disappeared around 22:40. There were online messages that a large number of triad members to be wearing

white clothes had been drafted to beat protesters in black outfits; and other messages on the internet that the protesters in black outfits would fight back. The six police officers dispatched should not be expected to be enough to deal with the situation at Yuen Long Station.

10.99 The two police officers at MTR OP were specifically tasked to monitor the situation at Yuen Long Station. They did make a report at 22:42 and therefore should have noticed what happened at Yuen Long Station and were able to provide regular updates to DOR/YL during the critical period between 22:42 and 23:14. According to MTRC, at 22:45, staff at Yuen Long Station noticed that disputes had occurred at the station concourse and the fire alarm was also triggered. At 22:47, MTRC made a report to the Police. Furthermore, among the calls received by 999 Console, one at 22:40 reported that there was a fight at Yuen Long Station and someone was lying on the floor. Two calls at 22:42 reported that tens of people were fighting at Yuen Long Station. The situation was chaotic and someone was hurt and bleeding. At 22:45, there were reports that a large number of people dressed in white assaulted people in the vicinity of Yuen Long Station and some reports said at Yuen Long Station. There was no information that MTR OP reported the above to DOR/YL.

10.100 Given the report made by MTRC and the reports received by 999 Console, DOR/YL, after sending the two patrol cars to Yuen Long Station, should have instructed MTR OP to closely monitor the situation of Yuen Long Station and provide more frequent updates to DOR/YL. Had DOR/YL been given timely information by MTR OP of the situation at Yuen Long Station, DOR/YL might have deployed QRT officers to go to Yuen Long Station earlier. QRT officers were only deployed at 22:57 (12 minutes from 22:45 when the patrol cars were dispatched).

10.101 The IPCC notes that understandably, DOR/YL instructed the three officers to leave Yuen Long Station as soon as they had reported that they could not handle the situation. Similarly, the IPCC can understand the assessment that three officers, together with the officers from the second patrol car which was on its way to the station, and the two officers stationed at the MTR OP, were not sufficient to deal directly with the fighting and assault incident. DOR/YL should have considered deploying these police officers to stand guard at Yuen Long Station to wait for reinforcement. At least to keep a Police presence there. The police officers should not have been asked to retreat immediately.

10.102 DOR/YL deployed QRT officers from Yuen Long Police Station and the Tier III officers in Tuen Mun at 22:57, which was five minutes after the three officers in the patrol cars arrived at Yuen Long Station. Upon receiving DOR/YL's assignment to go to Yuen Long Station, the QRT officers at Yuen Long Police Station put on their gear and received a quick briefing within ten minutes. They left the police station at 23:07 and arrived at Yuen Long Station at 23:15, one minute after the attack had ended at 23:14. This was the first batch of

QRT police officers from Yuen Long Police Station to arrive at Yuen Long Station. At 23:30 and 23:38, the Tuen Mun Tier III officers and the second batch of QRT officers from Yuen Long Police Station respectively arrived at Yuen Long Station. It took the first batch of QRT officers from Yuen Long Police Station 18 minutes, the Tier III officers from Tuen Mun 33 minutes, and the second batch of QRT officers from Yuen Long Police Station 41 minutes to get to Yuen Long Station.

10.103 The IPCC understands that it took time for QRT to be mobilised, officers to put on their gear and to receive a briefing. However, it also meant that by the time the first batch of QRT officers arrived at 23:15, the fight and assault at Yuen Long Station had already concluded and most of the people in white had left.

10.104 The critical period was between 22:42 and 23:14. Had the QRT officers been deployed earlier or asked to be ready for standby earlier, they would have been able to arrive at Yuen Long Station in better time. The assault inside the train compartment between 23:05 and 23:13 could have been prevented or some of the people in white could have been stopped and arrested.

10.105 When QRT officers were deployed to go to Yuen Long Station, other police vehicles within Yuen Long Police District could have also been sent to Yuen Long Station for reinforcement. Given the seriousness of the situation there, it should have taken priority over other less urgent policing tasks. These police vehicles might get to Yuen Long Station faster than QRT officers.

Action of QRT Officers at Yuen Long Station

10.106 By the time the first batch of QRT officers arrived at Yuen Long Station at 23:15, most of the people dressed in white had disappeared. Some of them were still leaving Yuen Long Station. When they saw the police officers, they ran away but the police officers did not stop them (see Images 10-33 to 10-40).

10.107 The IPCC realises that QRT officers would not have sufficient ground to make any arrest merely on the basis of the colour of their clothes. However, seeing the unusual scene of some 40 people in white rushing up an escalator in the reverse direction would have alerted the officers. The QRT officers should have stopped and questioned them and recorded their personal particulars if the QRT had known about the reports to 999 Console and the information from MTR OP that a large number of people dressed in white were involved in the fighting and assaults at Yuen Long Station.

10.108 There were missed opportunities for early intervention, which gave rise to complaints and serious allegations against the Police. This episode provides lessons to be learnt, including how intelligence collected should be better shared and coherently communicated within the HQCCC, Regional and District Command Structure to achieve positive public order and crime investigation outcomes. It would also result in lower potential for complaints against the Police.

Subsequent Assault Incidents at or near Yuen Long Station and the Overwhelming Calls to 999 Console

10.109 At 23:58, there was another fight between a group dressed in white and another group in black outfits at Ying Lung Wai. At 00:01 on 22 July, the 999 Console received a report of fighting at Ying Lung Wai near Exit J between people dressed in white and people in black outfits. The 999 Console did not deploy any police officers, nor did it inform DOR/YL. The Police response to the IPCC was that the 999 Console had mistakenly consolidated that report with two earlier reports made at the same time for police assistance. That error was made in a situation when the 999 Console was flooded between 22:30 and 01:30 the following morning.

10.110 The IPCC notes the Police response on the handling of the subsequent assault incidents at or near Yuen Long Station and the overwhelming influx of 999 calls as given in paragraphs 10.46 to 10.53.

10.111 The IPCC observes that from 22:13, posts started to appear on Telegram and LIHKG calling for people to dial 999 to sabotage the system. Such appeals were irresponsible and destructive with the questionable motive of inciting people to paralyse the 999 Console operation while major incidents causing injuries were taking place. Disrupting the 999 Console operation would not only deprive those genuinely in need of emergency services via 999, but also overburden the 999 Console with untrue reports preventing it from picking up genuine and critical information and relaying it to DOR/YL. According to the Police, between 22:30 and 01:30, 24 374 calls were made to NT 999 Console. 999 operators answered 1 100 of these calls, an average of over 350 calls per hour. The daily average of calls answered by NT 999 Console was 2 300 on a 24-hour basis. On that occasion, NT 999 Console was way overloaded.

10.112 Of course, amongst this deluge of calls, there would have been some of the calls genuinely related to the events in Yuen Long that night. However, the system was not designed to handle such a huge volume of calls. This posed an additional major challenge for the Police on 21 July. The chaos this created contributed to the Police not being able to respond to some incidents.

10.113 The ability of the 999 Console to deal with a flood of calls, many of which motivated by questionable intentions, should be reviewed by the Police.

10.114 News reports cited the collapse of a triad leader in the Ying Lung Wai fight and he was taken to hospital at 00:08. At 00:16, a group of about ten people dressed in white, armed with wooden poles and umbrellas, returned to Yuen Long Station via Exit J to attack the people in black outfits. The larger group of people in black outfits therefore used umbrellas to fight back. Outnumbered, this group dressed in white soon retreated and ran away.

10.115 At 00:28, PCRO/YL reported to DOR/YL rumours of the death of a Yuen Long triad faction leader in a fight. DOR/YL then deployed QRT officers to Ying Lung Wai.

10.116 At about the same time (00:28), about 30 people dressed in white, some holding wooden poles and umbrellas, returned to Exit J of Yuen Long Station while some people in black outfits were still there. A shouting match then ensued between the two groups, with both sides hurling abuse at one another. MTR OP reported that to DOR/YL. Yet, DOR/YL, having assessed the seriousness of the incidents, deployed QRT officers to Ying Lung Wai. The verbal abuse escalated, a person in black outfit was seen trying to stab the people in white with an umbrella through the roller shutter. Soon afterwards, the people dressed in white pulled up the roller shutter at Exit J, and as they entered the concourse they began to assault some of the people in black outfits and other people inside (Images 10-49 to 10-52). Subsequent analysis of the call records showed that the Police had received 11 reports relating to the attack at Exit J at 00:16 and ten reports of the attack at 00:28 respectively. No police officers were deployed to this incident due to the confusion caused by the overloading of the 999 Console.

10.117 The IPCC notes that live stream news reports on the confrontation between the two groups, one clad in white and the other in black, invariably featured with prominence persons in white attacking those in black outfits. As there was no police intervention in any of these incidents, allegations of collusion with triads went viral. There are clearly lessons to be learnt from these episodes.

Reinforcement of Yuen Long

10.118 According to the Police, with the confrontation on Hong Kong Island easing, it became possible to reinforce Yuen Long. Thus, HQCCC reformed RRC NTN for Yuen Long District at 00:16. As the situation at Yuen Long Station and its vicinity was still volatile, the senior Police management of the District decided to instruct the RRC NTN commander to lead the

troops to Yuen Long Station. At 01:00, the reinforcement arrived at Yuen Long Station. At 01:04, they completed sweeping but no injured person or witness could be located.

10.119 The IPCC understands that the Police must prioritise their manpower resources. Despite the resource constraint in Yuen Long, the IPCC considers that they could have been better deployed if more attention had been given to the barrage of real time news coverage and internet traffic. They provided real time information on the movements of both groups and could have prompted earlier police deployment in response to the first attack at the Yuen Long Station (between 22:42 and 23:14). As it happened, QRT officers unfortunately arrived one minute after the attacks ended. These episodes also exposed the vulnerability of the 999 Console, resulting in no police attendance at the subsequent attacks. The 999 Console requires a review of its effectiveness at times of extraordinary stress.

Police Action at Nam Pin Wai

10.120 The IPCC notes that meanwhile, at 00:57, a few hundred people in black outfits had gathered outside Nam Pin Wai, an indigenous village next to Yuen Long Station. Many of the persons in black outfits were wearing helmets and masks, and holding umbrellas and wooden poles. A brief clash between the two camps took place at the entrance of Nam Pin Wai, after which a stand-off between the two parties ensued. Upon redeployment by HQCCC to Yuen Long, about 500 riot police officers arrived at Nam Pin Wai around 01:04 and formed a cordon line between the two groups. The stand-off continued but at 03:25, crime officers of Yuen Long District arrived at Nam Pin Wai and the two groups gradually dispersed. The Police questioned and searched 40 males (those in black as well as others in white), and seized over 160 items of iron pipes, wooden sticks and golf clubs at a nearby open carpark. The Police did not arrest anyone.

10.121 There was an episode in which there were exchanges of verbal abuse between the two sides, a Superintendent of Police gestured to two men dressed in white not to advance in the direction of the people in black outfits but to return to Nam Pin Wai. The Superintendent talked to those two men for about 30 seconds, during which the Superintendent put his left hand on the shoulder of one man for about two seconds. Then the two men walked back to Nam Pin Wai. Some netizens alleged the Superintendent "patting" the shoulder of the man dressed in white. This episode coupled with the absence of arrest of people in white were used by some posts and messages on the internet to support their claim of collusion between the Police and triads.

10.122 The IPCC notes the Police response on the alleged "patting" of shoulder episode as given in paragraphs 10.56 to 10.57.

10.123 The IPCC is of the view that the presence of the riot police officers at Nam Pin Wai was to keep the situation under control. Given the vast number of people on both sides and the already very tense atmosphere, it was impractical to make any arrest. Taking arrest action would only escalate the situation. Forming a cordon line to separate the two groups of people armed with wooden poles, umbrellas and other hard objects was the appropriate action. As to the episode of the Superintendent talking to the two persons dressed in white, the IPCC is of the view the Superintendent had reason to talk to the people dressed in white: he had asked them to return to Nam Pin Wai. That was not collusion between them. The IPCC would make it clear here that it is merely commenting on what was alleged as the basis for collusion in the internet messages. It has no statutory function or power to investigate collusion, which is a matter for a law enforcement agency.

Police Officers' Responses to Media Enquiries

10.124 There were two occasions on which two different senior officers responded to questions raised by reporters. The first one was around midnight outside Yuen Long Station. When a QRT commander was asked why the police officers were so late in getting to Yuen Long Station, he replied "我睇唔到錶呀，Sorry 呀！你見唔見到頭先都幾亂下㗎？見到㗎可？如果見到你就知啦，我哋點會有機 會可以睇錶呢？" (Translation: Sorry, I did not look at the watch. Did you not see how chaotic that was? You saw it, right? If you saw it, then you would know. How would we have the chance to look at the watch?)

10.125 The second occasion happened at a stand-up media briefing. When asked by reporters why no arrest had been made when people were carrying offensive weapons, a senior officer responded, "我相信我刑事同事落到嚟係唔見有任何人揸攻擊性武器。" (Translation: I believe my crime team colleagues did not see anyone holding offensive weapons when they arrived at the scene.) Despite this reply, there were photos and media footage capturing people dressed in white holding wooden poles in the presence of uniformed officers. The replies given on both occasions were criticised by the media.

10.126 The IPCC notes the Police response on the officers' replies to media enquiries as given in paragraphs 10.58 to 10.60.

10.127 The IPCC observes that posts and messages on the internet made use of these replies to support allegations of collusion between the Police and triads. The reply given by the QRT commander that he had not looked at his watch evaded the questions raised by the reporters as to why QRT officers arrived there late. The team was asked to mobilise at 22:57 and arrived at Yuen Long Station at 23:15, one minute after the attack had ended. The reply given in the stand-up briefing, had triggered rumours when viewed with photos of people holding weapons. The Police management should review the matter and enhance the media training for senior police officers on answering questions in interviews, stand-up media briefings and press

conferences, in view of the increasing interest of the media in police work and the present political climate.

Public Speculation on Police-triad Collusion

10.128 When the events in Yuen Long on the night of 21 July and in the early hours of 22 July were unfolding, numerous posts and messages on the internet accusing the Police of colluding with triads appeared. The IPCC has examined a number of them and those between Tuesday 16 July and Sunday 21 July, and after Monday 22 July. The following are some examples of those posts or messages in the order of the time they appeared on the internet that the IPCC can best ascertain:

- Triad members would use bamboo sticks to beat people in black outfits and teenagers and the Police would turn a blind eye. (22:36 on 20 July)
- It is useless to call the Police. There is no use as the Police is on their side. Black cops selectively turned a blind eye. (21:14 on 21 July)
- It has been open secret that the Police has been conniving at their illegal acts (of triads in Yuen Long). (22:34 on 21 July)
- It is clear that it was the triads who caused troubles in Yuen Long. Why there were no police officers to control? (22:39 on 21 July)
- The Police arrived right after the people dressed in white had gone. Perfect timing of police arrival showed that the Police colluded with triads. (23:19 on 21 July)
- When the police officers arrived at Yuen Long Station, the people dressed in white were leaving. The Police did not even attempt to stop anyone of them. (23:28 on 21 July)
- The police officers only appeared after the people dressed in white had assaulted the people in Yuen Long Station. (23:34 on 21 July)
- Two uniformed police officers saw triad members beating citizens in Yuen Long Station. They left without firing a shot. (Early hours on 22 July)
- The Police arrived after the triad members had beaten people at the Yuen Long Station and left. It was clear that the people dressed in white were holding iron

pipes at Nam Pin Wai but police officers only looked from far away and dared not to advance. (03:46 on 22 July)

- The officer had lied to all Hong Kong citizens by saying that there was no sight of people dressed in white holding offensive weapons. (This appeared on the internet after the senior officer gave a stand-up briefing at Nam Pin Wai at 05:05 on 22 July)

- The commander who handled the confrontation at the public screening of video clips on 16 July was on friendly terms with the triad members. (20:15 on 22 July)

- The future Commissioner of Police is an indigenous villager. Stop him from becoming the next Commissioner. (02:43 on 24 July)

- The CCTV footage as shown on a television news programme revealed that prior to the people dressed in white going to Yuen Long Station, several police vehicles drove past where the people dressed in white were gathering. However, the police officers did not do anything. The evidence concluded that the Police cooperated perfectly with the triad members. (22:48 on 29 July)

10.129 The IPCC notes the Police response on the public speculation engendered by the Yuen Long Incident, as given in paragraphs 10.63 and 10.70.

10.130 The IPCC observes that the posts and messages on the internet mainly drew upon the following matters to support the claim of collusion between the Police and triads:

- No action was taken on the gathering of the people dressed in white at Fung Yau Street North.

- Police vehicles drove past Fung Yau Street North but did not take any action on the people dressed in white gathering there.

- The Police did not take action against the triads who caused trouble in Yuen Long (apparently referring to the incident on 16 July).

- The three police officers left Yuen Long Station upon seeing the situation there. (The relevant messages said two police officers saw people dressed in white beating people in Yuen Long Station.)

- QRT officers arrived at Yuen Long Station right after the assailants had assaulted the people there and left.

- Police officers did not arrest any people dressed in white at Nam Pin Wai.

- Some people dressed in white offered assistance to the commander who handled the confrontation at the public screening of video clips on 16 July.

- What the senior officer said at the stand-up briefing.

10.131 The IPCC notes that the posts and messages even stated that the current Commissioner was an indigenous villager and the commander who turned down the offer of assistance by some people dressed in white on 16 July was on friendly terms with the triad members. From the time the incidents occurred on 21 July, propaganda materials alleging police collusion with triads and decrying the Yuen Long Incident began to appear. The Yuen Long Incident and Police-triad collusion became a slogan driving escalation of the protests after 21 July.

10.132 The IPCC notices that although the accusation of Police-triad collusion started appearing on the internet when the Yuen Long Incident took place, the Police did not come forward to refute it until the following morning on 22 July when a PPRB representative attended a radio interview. Even then, the PPRB representative did not rebut point by point the basis of the allegation.

10.133 At a Government press conference in the same afternoon, the Commissioner denied any Police-triad collusion without clarifying how the events on 21 July took place in the way they did. Regrettably, both the Commissioner and the PPRB did not make use of these opportunities to inform the public of the details of the incident known to the Police to counter the Police-triad collusion allegation. The mere denials by the Police probably reinforced the speculation, which by then was rife. Because of these missed opportunities, the speculation took firm root in the minds of protesters and became a potent and long-lasting propellant for subsequent POEs.

10.134 Had the Police closely monitored discussions on the internet and promptly devised strategies to refute speculation of Police-triad collusion with clear explanation, the claim might not have been so deeply rooted in some people’s minds or so extensively exploited as a reason for subsequent violent protests. As things have turned out, violent protests have taken place on the 21st of each subsequent month until the COVID-19 epidemic.

10.135 The lack of a clear explanation of the events of 21 July has so far served to fuel the narrative on the internet of the Police Force intent on crushing the POEs by siding with triads, notwithstanding the claim being based only on speculation from incidents of 21 July. From that night onwards, the term "black cops", as the Police Force was then and subsequently collectively called, became infused with renewed resentment and the venting of such resentment became a rallying call to action by protesters. By missing the golden opportunities to explain its action at an early stage of the incident on 21 July in Yuen Long, the Police has become the central target in a campaign of resentment.

10.136 The facts set out in this Chapter and the Police response will be fully taken into account when the IPCC considers the RCs now under investigation by CAPO. Meanwhile, the IPCC considers that the Recommendations which follow, made under section 8(1)(c) of the IPCC Ordinance, will assist the Commissioner in restoring the trust between the Police and the community.

Recommendations by the IPCC under Section 8(1)(c) of the IPCC Ordinance

10.137 The IPCC is of the view that the failures on the night of 21 July essentially lay in inadequacies of timely collection and collation of actionable intelligence for sharing within the police command structure to enable timely action. This was compounded by inadequate consideration for initiating preventive measures to avert impending public disorder, missing opportunities to provide visible police intervention, failing to take immediate action to quash speculation of serious police misconduct beginning to fester in social media. The vulnerability of the 999 Console system to wilful sabotage and inability to cope with situations of extreme stress proved to be a serious weakness.

10.138 In this connection, the IPCC recommends that Police management conduct the following reviews:

(a) Review police procedures, strategy and manpower deployment when having to handle two or more major operations at the same time, particularly in the collection and collation of timely intelligence (including the monitoring of social and other media) for sharing and for better communications and coordination at all levels of the Police command structure for more effective allocation of resources on the ground in such situations.

(b) Review the strategy and manpower deployment on the night of 21 July and in the early hours of 22 July, in particular the following areas or events for lessons to be learnt:

- Review the strategy and manpower deployment in the handling of the gathering of people dressed in white at Fung Yau Street North, considering whether preventive measures should, unless circumstances otherwise dictate, be instituted in similar situations, including measures such as:

  - Close monitoring of the crowd by a visible police presence on the ground.

  - Establishing a police cordon at scene to ward off members of the public from going near such crowds, because of their potential for public disorder, even though apparently peaceful at the initial stage.

  - Warning the public through social media and other means against potential risk and assuring them of police protection.

- Review the strategy and manpower deployment in handling the fighting and assaults at Yuen Long Station, in particular reviewing how real time media and internet information could be better used, how the communication between DOR/YL and other units were conducted, particularly MTR OP and 999 Console on 21 July night and the communications among DOR/YL, HICOM NTN and HQCCC, so that given similar situations involving large numbers of people in two or more violent opposing parties would be better handled:

  - The collection and sharing of timely intelligence of potential clashes should be improved (including real time monitoring of news media and the internet) and the use of monitoring stations at points where risks of confrontation are assessed to be probable, could be improved.

  - Improving response time to give Police maximum visibility at such confrontation, so that the public may be assured that they are getting the protection from harm that a peaceful community may expect.

- Review whether command training should be enhanced to ensure implementation of the improvements from the above reviews and commanders are inculcated with the idea that the Police must be visibly seen to be protecting the public even in extreme situations.

(c) Review Force Media Relations Strategy to ensure timely and accurate information for the press on incidents and staff taking stand-up interviews should be trained to project an image of care for public safety and impartiality in law enforcement, including reviewing and enhancing the training for senior officers in answering

media questions at the scene, giving stand-up briefings, attending press interviews and press conferences.

(d) Review Force Public and Community Relations Strategy in the light of the widespread use of the internet to turn Police action into allegations of misconduct in order to stir up resentment to drive further protests, including:

- ➢ Devising means to enhance communications with the public about enforcement action that the Police has taken, is taking or would take to increase transparency of police work and to prevent unfounded or malicious speculations and rumours.
- ➢ Reviewing the mechanism for disseminating information to the public to enhance transparency, for instance, PPRB could make timely announcement to update the public on serious situations to ease public concern and quash speculations or rumours.
- ➢ Reviewing the protocols and strategy in disseminating information at press conferences to rebut untrue allegations or unfounded speculations against the Police.
- ➢ Reviewing current systems for identifying malicious and egregious allegations and setting up a dedicated structure within the PPRB to monitor the allegations and the extent the Police is succeeding to rebut such allegations.
- ➢ Reviewing current tools for public communication, including creation of own streaming site, to counter malicious allegations.
- ➢ Reviewing how the present Police Community Relations structure, including the Fight Crime Committees, Junior Police Call, and other community structures, could be improved to facilitate communications between the Police and the Community, for example, in providing feedback to the Police on matters of public concern, such as how the public can in future expect the Police to react in situations like those on the night of 21 July.

(e) Review and rectify the deficiency in the Police 999 Console to cope with extreme stress such as that encountered on the night of 21 July to see what remedial measures are required. In this review, it is recommended that the following matters be considered:

- Whether the current distribution system from the Central Console to Region and to District is adequate for extreme circumstances.

- In the event of extreme circumstances, what protocols should be put in place, to weed out the malicious calls and attend to genuine calls.

- Whether the system may be enhanced by greater use of information technology.

- Whether in the event of a breakdown of the system, what contingency measures could be put in place.

- Whether it is feasible to instate protocols for regular stress tests for a future system.

(f) Review localities likely to have continuing risks of confrontation such as those encountered in Yuen Long and prepare contingency plans for dealing with such confrontation, bearing in mind the issues encountered in Yuen Long on 21 July, the lessons learnt, and the recommendations above.

ANNEX

CHRONOLOGY – SUNDAY 21 JULY 2019

Key Incidents

A. Phase I - Events and Messages on the Internet before 21 Jul

B. Phase II - Public Procession on Hong Kong Island and Clashes outside LOCPG on 21 Jul

C. Phase III - Events in Yuen Long on 21 Jul

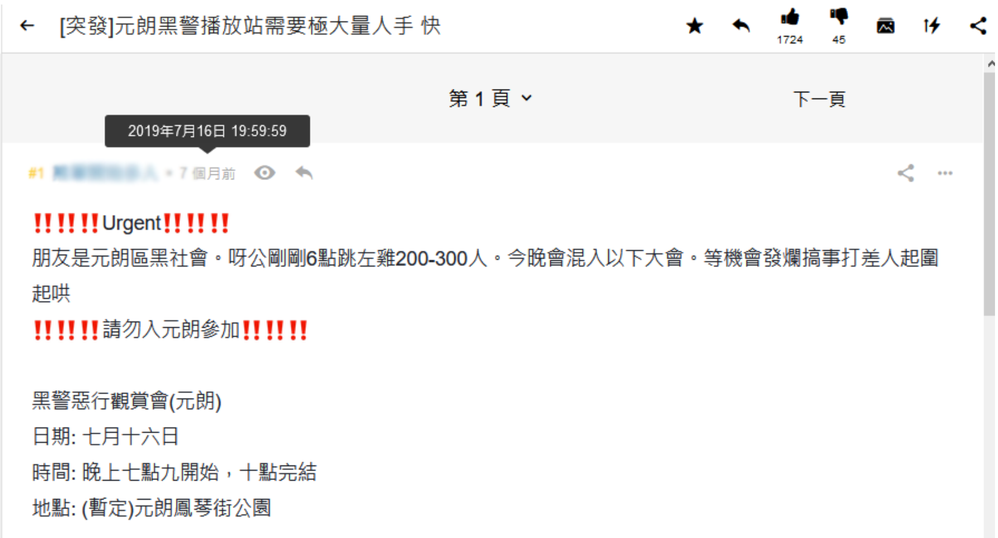
- Part (i) - Assembly of People Dressed in White at Fung Yau Street North and Kai Tei Area, and Messages on the Internet and Intelligence around that Period
- Part (ii) - First Attack at Yuen Long Station and Messages on the Internet
- Part (iii) - Further Assault Incidents at Yuen Long Station
- Part (iv) - Police Action at Nam Pin Wai and Messages on the Internet

D. Phase IV - Public Speculation and Police Response after the Yuen Long Incident

Detailed Chronology of Events

A. Phase I – Events and Messages on the Internet before 21 Jul

Time (Approx.)	Incident
19:00 16 Jul	Set up of the public screening of video clips on alleged police brutality in recent POEs at the sitting-out area at Fung Yau Street North in Yuen Long (source: media reports[1]).
19:59 16 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "[突發] 元朗黑警播放站需要大量人手　快". (Translation: Breaking news. Screening event about black cops in Yuen Long urgently needs many to assist.) The post stated that the head of a triad faction had called upon 200-300 persons to blend in with the crowd at the screening and to find an opportunity to stir up trouble (source: LIHKG[2]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 [突發]元朗黑警播放站需要極大量人手 快 1724 45 第 1 頁 下一頁 2019年7月16日 19:59:59 #1 · 7 個月前 ‼‼‼Urgent‼‼‼ 朋友是元朗區黑社會。呀公剛剛6點跳左雞200-300人。今晚會混入以下大會。等機會發爛搞事打差人起圍起哄 ‼‼‼請勿入元朗參加‼‼‼ 黑警惡行觀賞會(元朗) 日期: 七月十六日 時間: 晚上七點九開始，十點完結 地點: (暫定)元朗鳳琴街公園 *(Image source: LIHKG)* *<u>Translation</u>* *My friend is a triad member in Yuen Long. The triad head just made a call at 18:00 for 200 to 300 people. They would participate in tonight's screening and wait for the right moment to cause commotion, beat police officers and stir up trouble. Please do not attend!*
20:00 16 Jul	Screening started (source: media reports[3]).
21:24 16 Jul	From message to the LIHKG post at 19:59, a netizen supplemented that he saw many people dressed in white standing on the street opposite and some of them wore masks (source: LIHKG[4]).  *(Image source: LIHKG)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
21:46 16 Jul	A netizen posted on LIHKG that some people dressed in white had assaulted people. Some netizens responded that "搵日要光復元朗" (Translation: Have to liberate Yuen Long one day.) (source: LIHKG[5]).  *(Image source: LIHKG)*
22:00 16 Jul	At the end of the screening, about 40 males (some dressed in white) turned up and confronted the participants of the event. The two parties exchanged abusive words, splashed water and hurled water bottles at one another (source: HKPF and media reports[6]). Online videos showed that they pulled and pushed, and some people dressed in white had punched two young persons who walked past their party. One male dressed in white even attempted to kick them from behind. The Police was called. When the police officers arrived, most of the people who attended the event had left and the situation had already settled down. The Police therefore dispersed the crowd (source: media reports[7]).
22:00 16 Jul	A video recorded that people dressed in white had offered assistance to a commander of Pat Heung Division during the film screening event to expel the screening viewers. The commander patted the shoulder of a person dressed in white and said "心領，唔想大家嘅幫忙令警察更加辛苦。" (Translation: Appreciate it, but we don't want your help to make it more difficult for the Police.) (source: media reports[8]).
23:16 16 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "元朗真係唔建議大家搞光復". (Translation: Would not recommend liberating Yuen Long.) to discourage people from trying to liberate Yuen Long for fear that the indigenous villagers would take violent action against them (source: LIHKG[9]).
16 Jul onwards	Online messages appeared to call for people to take part in a public meeting in Yuen Long on 21 Jul to protest against those causing disturbance at the screening on 16 Jul (source: LIHKG[10]).

<table>
<tr><th>Time (Approx.)</th><th>Incident</th></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>



(Image source: LIHKG)

<u>Translation</u>
21 Jul evening gathering.
Fight for Yuen Long to rule the world.
Gather in Yuen Long. Do not lose an inch of our ground.
With fewer people we will be bullied.
With more people we will win.
Winning the world would mean nothing if without Yuen Long.

Meanwhile, some people urged Yuen Long residents online to protect their homeland and expel protesters from Yuen Long. Warning of using violence against the protesters also appeared on the internet (source: HKPF and LIHKG[11]).



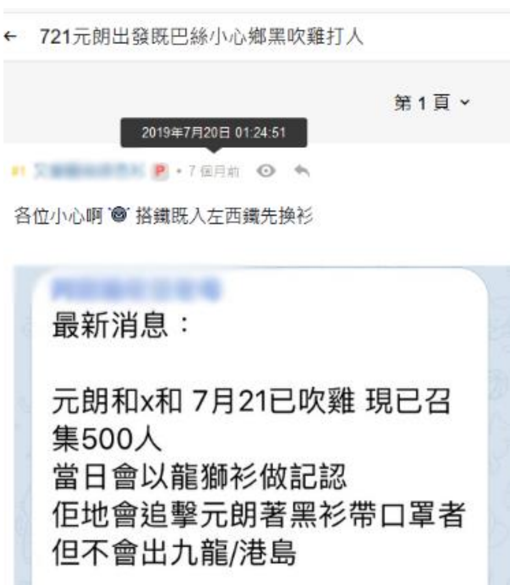
(Image source: LIHKG)

<u>Translation</u>
All Residents of Yuen Long District
Traditional Chinese Martial Arts
Lion Dance Performance (Invitation)
21 July 2019
Chinese martial arts Stick fighting
to welcome incoming guests
Served to all without fail
traditional shit and piss
We will be waiting all day.

</td></tr>
</table>

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: LIHKG)* *<u>Translation</u>* *Serious Warning* *No Lennon Wall in Yuen Long. All posts would be removed once found. Listen! LIHKG followers, if you want to post, post on your mother's cunt. You are not welcome by Yuen Long villagers.* *If you wear mask in Yuen Long, both your arms and legs would be amputated. Yuen Long Shap Pat Heung would fight to protect our homeland.*
17 Jul	A news article covering the 16 Jul film screening quoted from a Yuen Long District Councillor that the group of males dressed in white who showed up at the end of the event were members of a local triad branch in Yuen Long (source: media report[12]).
18 & 19 Jul	Due to the online appeals for a public meeting on 21 Jul in Yuen Long, Regional Headquarters NTN requested HQCCC to provide RRC resources to Yuen Long District on 21 Jul. After assessing the risk levels in Yuen Long, HQCCC accorded priority to Hong Kong Island for RRC resources. Yuen Long District therefore rearranged its available resources to form ad hoc special units to cope with any emergency: (a) DOR/YL with 11 officers to take charge of all contingent operations, under the command of District Commander of Yuen Long (Temporary). (b) QRT with 70 officers to carry out station defence duty and intervene confrontation involving moderate level of violence. (c) CRT with 46 officers to verify reports related to POEs arising from the Fugitive Offenders Bill. (d) SPT with 13 officers to observe and report any irregularity within their areas. (e) CRM YL HQ Team with five officers to oversee initial investigation of all crime committed during the Yuen Long Incident. (f) MTR OP with eight officers at West Rail Line Yuen Long, Tin Shui Wai, Long Ping and Kam Sheung Road Stations, i.e. two officers at each station,

<table>
<tr><th>Time (Approx.)</th><th>Incident</th></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>to report directly to DOR/YL any irregularity observed from the MTR Control Room (source: HKPF).</td></tr>
<tr><td>18 Jul</td><td>Crime officers of Yuen Long District were deployed to debrief some Yuen Long village representatives in a Rural Committee event. Most of the village representatives denied any knowledge of the online appeals and any planned activities on 21 Jul. The officers therefore urged them to persuade their villagers to stay home on that day, which was acknowledged (source: HKPF).</td></tr>
<tr><td>01:24
20 Jul</td><td>A LIHKG post entitled “721 元朗出發既巴絲小心鄉黑吹雞打人” . (Translation: Brothers and sisters departing from Yuen Long on 21 Jul beware of village triad rallying to beat people.) This post warned that triad gangs, fitted out for traditional Chinese dragon dance, would attack people in black outfits in Yuen Long on 21 Jul and suggested a change of clothes before taking the West Rail Line (source: LIHKG[13]).



(Image source: LIHKG)

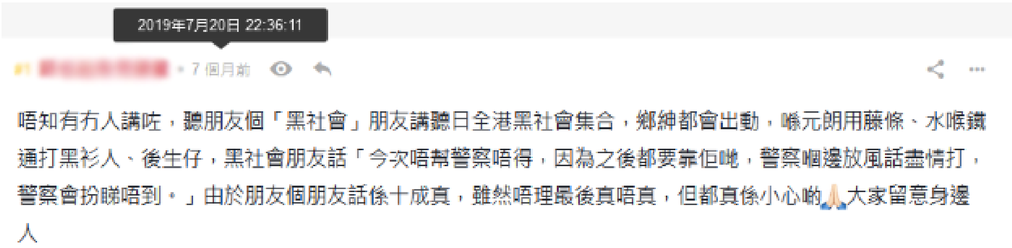
<u>*Translation*</u>

Be careful, those who would take the West Rail, please change your clothes first.

Latest news:
Yuen Long triad gang has gathered 500 members for 21 Jul.
They will be in traditional Chinese dragon dance outfit for recognition and launch attacks on people who wear masks and black outfits. However, they will not go to Kowloon/ Hong Kong Island.</td></tr>
</table>

<table>
<tr><th>Time (Approx.)</th><th>Incident</th></tr>
<tr><td>17:00
20 Jul</td><td>At a pro-Government rally “Safeguard Hong Kong” at Tamar Park, a speaker made a statement that the young Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters should be caned (藤條教仔論) (source: media reports[14]).

At the rally, a television news channel interviewed a male participant who suggested the media to go to Yuen Long on 21 Jul, saying that “there would be a good show (將會有一場好戲睇)” (Note: This participant was later identified by the television channel as one of the assailants in the attack at Exit J of Yuen Long Station in the small hours of 22 Jul. The news footage captured him wearing a mask, holding a wooden pole, and rushing into Yuen Long Station during the attack.) (source: media report[15]).</td></tr>
<tr><td>22:36
20 Jul</td><td>A LIHKG post entitled “〔小心！！元朗人入〕721 元朗黑社會話會周街打後生仔” (Translation: (Be careful! To Yuen Long people) Yuen Long triads said they would beat young people on the street on 21 Jul.) The post warned that triad members would use bamboo sticks to beat people in black outfits and teenagers, while the Police would turn a blind eye (source: LIHKG[16]).



(Image source: LIHKG)

<u>Translation</u>
Don’t know if you have ever heard this news. A friend of mine told me that all triad members and village gentry in Hong Kong would come out tomorrow. They are going to use rattan sticks, iron water pipes to beat the people in black outfits and young people. The friend of a triad member said that they have to do this to help the Police as they also have to rely on the Police. The Police has given indication to beat people as much as possible and the Police would turn a blind eye. My friend said the information was hundred percent true. Irrespective whether this is true or not, better for us to be cautious and vigilant.</td></tr>
</table>

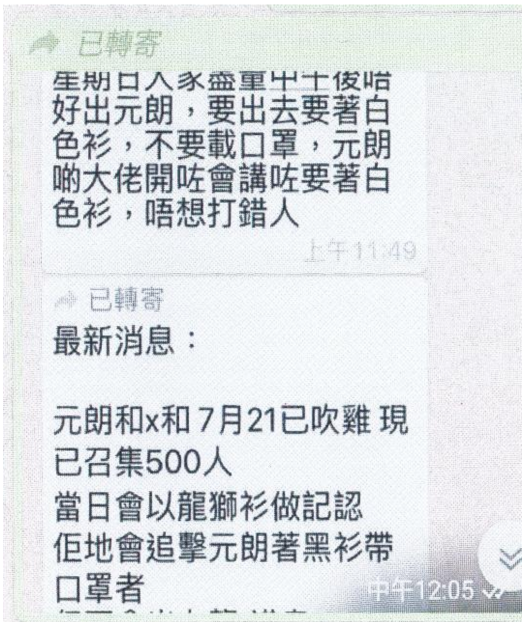
B. Phase II – Public Procession on Hong Kong Island and Clashes outside LOCPG on 21 Jul

Time (Approx.)	Incident
15:39 21 Jul	A public procession, for which the Police had issued a LoNO, kicked off at Victoria Park and proceeded to Luard Road. Most of the protesters, however, did not stop at Luard Road, the finishing point stipulated on the LoNO but continued to walk to Central (source: media reports and live video footage[17]).  *(Image source: HK01)*
18:36 21 Jul	Some protesters went further to LOCPG in Western District (source: media reports and live video footage[18]).
18:55 21 Jul	A large number of protesters gathered outside LOCPG. Some of them threw eggs at the building, sprayed paint on the surveillance cameras, and vandalised the walls of the building (source: media reports and live video footage[19]).   *(Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page)*
19:23 21 Jul	Protesters started to occupy the main road Des Voeux Road Central (source: media reports and live video footage[20]).
20:03 21 Jul	Protesters threw black paint at the national emblem of LOCPG building (source: media reports and live video footage[21]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: Ming Pao)*
20:08 21 Jul	The Police started clearance action outside LOCPG (source: HKPF and media reports[22]).
21:15 21 Jul	The violent protesters hurled bricks and glass bottles at the police officers on Connaught Road West. They also attacked the officers with sling shots, arrows, and sharpened poles, and set fire on the road. The Police reacted with nine rubber rounds, 25 react rounds and 55 tear gas rounds (source: HKPF, media reports and live video footage[23]).   *(Image source: HK01)*
23:41 21 Jul	The protesters dispersed and left gradually. The Police remained on their defence line in the area (source: media reports and live video footage[24]).

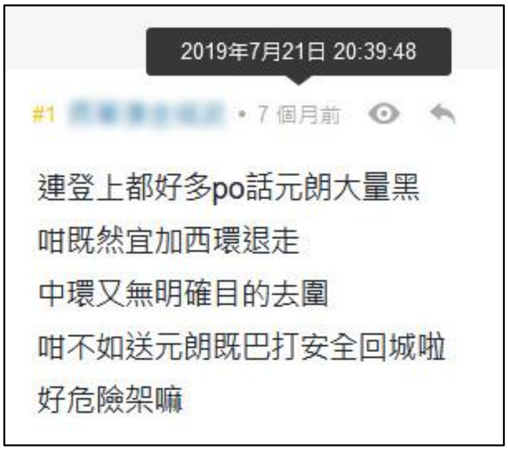
C. Phase III – Events in Yuen Long on 21 Jul

Part (i) – Assembly of People Dressed in White at Fung Yau Street North and Kai Tei Area, and Messages on the Internet and Intelligence around that Period

Time (Approx.)	Incident
12:05 21 Jul	A District Councillor forwarded to an officer of the PCRO of Yuen Long a photo which contained two WhatsApp messages about rumours that a triad gang would summon 500 members to attack the people in black outfits and masks on 21 Jul. The messages stated that the triad members would wear white. The PCRO replied that the Police had arranged manpower and had been closely monitoring the situation in Yuen Long. The PCRO officer also requested the District Councillor to notify him of any updates promptly. The officer further reassured the District Councillor that there would be officers patrolling around the West Rail Station and the Police had plans for the situation (source: HKPF, the District Councillor and media reports[25]).  *(Image source: District Councillor Mak Ip Sing)* _Translation_ *Everyone don't go to Yuen Long in Sunday afternoon. If you have to, wear white and don't wear mask as the bosses in Yuen Long agreed to wear white shirts. They don't want to hit the wrong person.* *Latest news:* *Yuen Long triad gang has gathered 500 members for 21 Jul.* *They will be in tradition Chinese dragon dancing outfit for recognition and launch attacks on people who wear masks and black outfits.*
18:00 21 Jul	DOR/YL at Yuen Long Police Station started to operate (source: HKPF).
18:08	A LIHKG post entitled "「突發」元朗鄉黑已出車". (Translation: (Breaking

Time (Approx.)	Incident
21 Jul	news) Yuen Long triads set out.) The post stated that people dressed in white and wearing masks were standing by at Tai Tong Road. The post reminded people to "*Be Water*". In the messages that followed this post, a netizen posted a photo of a group dressed in white gathering in a sitting-out area of a village. The photo was apparently taken at 16:33 (source: LIHKG[26]).  *(Image source: LIHKG)*
18:30 21 Jul	Assistant Divisional Commander (Operations) of Yuen Long Division gave a briefing to police officers (source: HKPF).
18:36 21 Jul	CCTV footage from more than one shop at Fung Yau Street North revealed that beginning at 18:36, people dressed in white started gathering on that street. This episode was made known from a Chinese news programme broadcast on 29 Jul (source: media reports[27]).  *(Image source: RTHK)*
19:07 21 Jul	The Police received a 999 call that more than 100 persons gathered at Yuen Long Fire Station, Fung Kam Street (Kai Tei), but no act of violence (source: HKPF).
19:07 - 21:43	Between 19:07 and 21:43, the Police received nearly 500 calls to 999 regarding the gathering of people dressed in white in Yuen Long. Most of them did not

Time (Approx.)	Incident
21 Jul	mention any weapons, but a few tens mentioned bamboo sticks or flags, only a few cases reported the sight of poles or iron pipes (source: HKPF and 999 calls recordings).
19:46 21 Jul	The Police received a 999 report that around 30-40 persons gathered at Fung Yau Street North (source: HKPF).
19:51 20:04 20:27 21:08 21:45 21 Jul	In response to the 999 reports about gathering of people dressed in white, DOR/YL sent CRT officers on five occasions to those locations to verify the reports. The CRT officers reported seeing people dressed in white gathering without causing any breach of the peace or committing crime. Having consulted with DOR/YL, the CRT officers made the judgement that no immediate dispersal was necessary (source: HKPF).
20:00 - 21:00 21 Jul	HICOM NTN contacted HQCCC on three occasions requesting additional resources to be allocated to NTN Region in response to the reports received on people dressed in white gathering in various locations of Yuen Long. HQCCC maintained its decision to accord priority to Hong Kong Island (source: HKPF).
20:36 21 Jul	A Yuen Long District Councillor forwarded two photos showing a large group of people dressed in white gathering at Fung Yau Street North to a sergeant of PCRO via WhatsApp. He called the sergeant to follow up, who replied that plainclothes officers were already deployed to the scene (source: HKPF and media reports[28]).  *(Image source: RTHK)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
20:39 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "送元朗手足安全回家計劃". (Translation: Plan of sending brothers back to Yuen Long safely.) The post creator offered to send some protesters back to Yuen Long from Central, as there were triads gathering in the Yuen Long vicinity according to the many posts on LIHKG (source: LIHKG[29]).  *<u>Translation</u>* *A lot of po (posts) on LIHKG said that Yuen Long was full of triads. Since (the protesters) retreated from Sai Wan and there was no clear target to besiege in Central, let's escort our brothers back to Yuen Long safely.* *It's so dangerous.* *(Image source: LIHKG)*
20:45 21 Jul	The Police received a 999 report that around 100 persons dressed in white gathering at Kai Tei, Yuen Long (source: HKPF).
20:59 21 Jul	An ex-LegCo Member created a post and shared a video on Facebook about people dressed in white walking on a street in Yuen Long. She stated in the post "元朗現場，黑社會治港？聽講話要打返入元朗的黑衫人士" (Translation: Live in Yuen Long. Triads ruling Hong Kong? Heard that they were going to beat people in black outfits returning to Yuen Long.) (source: Facebook[30]).
21:02 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "721 元朗鄉黑伏擊中". (Translation: 721 Yuen Long village triads ambushing.) with a photo capturing a group of people dressed in white gathering near Exit G2 of Yuen Long Station (source: LIHKG[31]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 (Image source: LIHKG)
21:06 21 Jul	The Police received a 999 report that around 100 dressed in white gathering near Yoho Mall with some carrying bamboo sticks and staring at the passers-by (source: HKPF).  (Image source: RTHK)

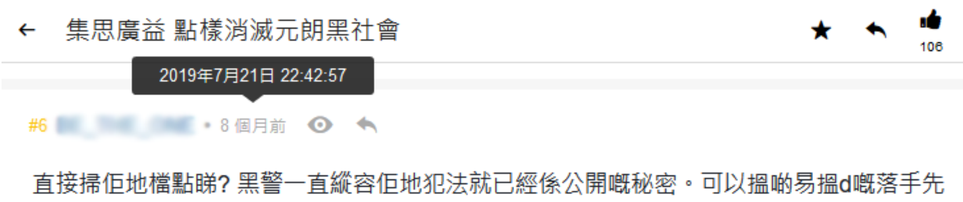
Time (Approx.)	Incident
21:09 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "小心元朗，出入元朗少(小)心啲". (Translation: Beware Yuen Long. Watch your steps in and out Yuen Long) with a photo shown below and warned about Police-triad collusion (source: LIHKG[32]).  *(Image source: LIHKG)*
21:12 21 Jul	A District Councillor contacted the PCRO Sergeant again and notified the sergeant that he was monitoring the situation at Fung Yau Street North. The sergeant advised the District Councillor to stay safe. This message was a thread to the 20:36 entries (source: media reports[33]).  *(Image source: RTHK)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
21:14 21 Jul	A LIHKG post, entitled "請大家一齊打 999" (Translation: Everyone please call 999.), asked other netizens to call 999 to report that people dressed in white and equipped with offensive weapons were having an illegal assembly at Fung Kam Street. The post suggested tens of thousands to call 999 together (source: LIHKG[34]).  *(Image source: LIHKG)*
21:14 21 Jul	Another LIHKG post entitled "元朗宵禁未". (Translation: Yuen Long under curfew yet.) appeared. In the messages that followed the post, some netizens commented that it was useless to call the Police. Messages like "有 L 用警察同佢地一伙" (Translation : No fucking use, the Police is with them.) and "黑警選擇性失明" (Translation : Black cops selectively turned a blind eye.) were found (source: LIHKG[35]).
21:29 21 Jul	According to a Chinese television news programme broadcast on 29 Jul, at least 100 to 200 persons dressed in white had assembled at Fung Yau Street North. CCTV footage of a shop on Fung Yau Street North captured a police patrol car driving past the location when the people dressed in white gathered there. The patrol car, however, left the scene without any action (source: media report[36]). *(Note: The Police stated that the captured police vehicle was a Traffic NTN patrol car driving past the area for traffic enforcement. Police officers on the patrol car confirmed to have seen the people dressed in white gathering but no breach of the peace or crime was observed.) (Source: HKPF)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: RTHK)*
21:42 - 22:22 21 Jul	The Police received messages from three District Council / LegCo Members that there were gatherings of people dressed in white in Yuen Long and their intention was to attack people in black outfits (source: HKPF).
21:43 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "我正式宣佈下禮拜就光復元朗". (Translation: I formally announce that we will liberate Yuen Long next week.) The post commented triads had assaulted people. In the messages that followed this post, some netizens suggested going to the villages in Yuen Long to beat the members of the triads. One message said "超過成萬人踩入圍村我睇佢地惡得去邊?" (Translation: With over ten thousand swarming into their village. See if they can still survive?) (source: LIHKG[37]).  *(Image source: LIHKG)*
21:52 21 Jul	A District Councillor telephoned the PCRO of Yuen Long District team that the people dressed in white might attack people wearing black outfits in Yuen Long (source: HKPF and media reports[38]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
21:55 21 Jul	The Police received a 999 report that a passer-by had been assaulted by a group of people dressed in white with rattan sticks at Kai Tei area (source: HKPF).  *(Image source: HK01)*
21:56 21 Jul	Upon receiving the 21:55 report, the Police sent two police vehicles (EU Car 83 and EU Car 85) to the scene to handle the situation. (Note: There were a total of three EU cars in Yuen Long District. Another EU vehicle was assigned to deal with a "Fire" report at Nam Sang Wai.) (source: HKPF)
22:00 21 Jul	A Chinese television news programme broadcast on 29 Jul showed footage capturing a LegCo Member shaking hands with some of the people dressed in white at Fung Yau Street North. (Note: This LegCo Member conducted a press conference on 22 Jul and denied his involvement in the attack at Yuen Long Station.) (source: media reports[39])
22:01 21 Jul	According to a Chinese television news programme broadcast on 29 Jul, the Police received a report of "Fighting" on Fung Yau Street North (source: media report[40]).
22:09 21 Jul	A District Councillor telephoned and told the PCRO of Yuen Long District team that the people in white were gathering in the Kai Tei area (source: HKPF).
22:10 21 Jul	According to a Chinese television news programme broadcast on 29 Jul, the Police received a report of "Fighting" on Fung Kam Street (source: media report[41]).
22:13 21 Jul	A Telegram message was posted to appeal to the public to make 999 reports so as to sabotage the Police 999 Console system. Another similar message was also found circulating on LIHKG at 22:47 (source: HKPF, Telegram, LIHKG and media report[42]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *<u>Translation</u>* *That Yuen Long case* *Please help dial 999 to blast the police line.* *(Image source: Telegram)*
22:13 21 Jul	According to a Chinese television news programme broadcast on 29 Jul, CCTV footage captured a police patrol car driving past Fung Yau Street North (source: media report[43]). *(Note: The Police stated that this police vehicle was the Traffic NTN patrol car previously passed through Fung Yau Street North at 21:29 for traffic enforcement. Police officers on the patrol car confirmed to have seen the people dressed in white gathering but no breach of the peace or crime was observed.) (source: HKPF)*  *(Image source: RTHK)*
22:22 21 Jul	Another LegCo Member called to tell a PCRO officer that he was going to Yuen Long. PCRO advised him not to go for safety (source: HKPF).
22:25 21 Jul	According to a Chinese television news programme broadcast on 29 Jul, CCTV footage captured a police vehicle driving past Fung Yau Street North and the people in white still gathering there. The police vehicle, however, left the scene

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	without any action (source: media report[44]). *(Note: The Police stated that the police vehicle captured was an EU vehicle driving past the area to locate an assault case victim. Police officers on the vehicle confirmed to have seen the people in white gathering but no breach of the peace or crime was observed.) (source: HKPF)*  *(Image source: RTHK)*
22:26 21 Jul	A District Councillor called and informed the PCRO officer that he was going to Yuen Long (source: HKPF).
22:28 21 Jul	The Police received a 999 report from the victim of the 21:55 assault case who confirmed his location at Yuen Long On Ning Road (source: HKPF).
22:34 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "集思廣益 點樣消滅元朗黑社會". (Translation: Brainstorming how to eliminate the triads in Yuen Long.) In the messages that followed this post, some netizens suggested raiding the establishments of triad society directly (source: LIHKG[45]).  *(Image source: LIHKG)* *<u>Translation</u>* *How about storming their turf directly? It has been open secret that the Police has been conniving at their illegal acts. We can find something easier first to work on.*
22:36 21 Jul	The Police located the victim of the 21:55 Report at Yuen Long On Ning Road and conveyed him to hospital for medical treatment (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	According to media reports, the victim was a male chef. He saw many people dressed in white gathering at Fung Yau Street North and made a remark of the street crowded with people in white. The people dressed in white then chased after him and hit him with rattan sticks (source: media reports[46]).
22:39 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "(必要置頂)下星期六既(嘅)光復元朗，係必要！". (Translation: Must liberate Yuen Long next Saturday.) In the messages that followed this post, some netizens expressed their dissatisfaction with the Police. Comments like "明明係班黑社會係元朗搞事 點解冇警察去控制" (Translation : It is clear that it was the triads who caused trouble in Yuen Long. Why were there no police officers to control?) and "警黑合作" (Translation : Police-triad cooperation.) were found in the post (source: LIHKG[47]).

C. Phase III – Events in Yuen Long on 21 Jul

Part (ii) – First Attack at Yuen Long Station and Messages on the Internet

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:00 - 22:59 21 Jul	999 Console had answered 265 calls (source: HKPF). Between 22:00 – 22:39, there were many reports about the people dressed in white assaulting passers-by on the streets, more reports now mentioned weapons (mostly sticks and poles), and several reports saying that there was no Police after waiting for an hour (source: 999 calls recordings).
22:30 21 Jul	A Chinese television news programme broadcast on 29 Jul showed that tens of people dressed in white started leaving Fung Yau Street North in the direction of Fung Cheung Road, which was opposite in direction to the sitting-out area at Fung Yau Street North (source: media report[48]).

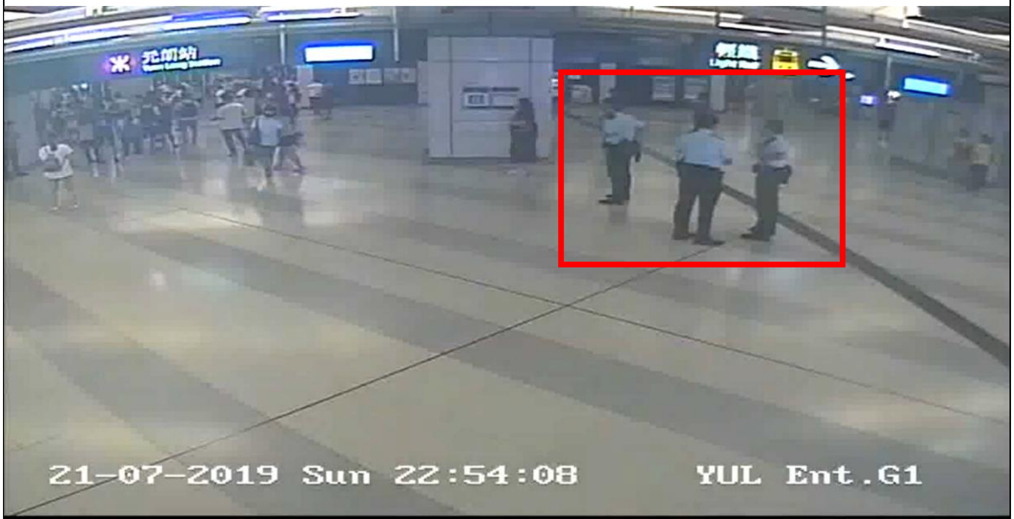
Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: RTHK)*
22:40 21 Jul	A Chinese television news programme broadcast on 29 Jul revealed all people dressed in white had left Fung Yau Street North (source: media report[49]).
22:40 21 Jul	999 Console received a report that there was a fight at Yuen Long Station and someone was lying on the floor. The caller requested an ambulance (source: 999 calls recordings).
22:40 – 22:43 21 Jul	***Yuen Long Station*** Four people dressed in white, holding protest signs on wooden poles, were seen inside Yuen Long Station. They were chasing after a female (A) in black outfit from Exit F into the paid area of Yuen Long Station. Female (B) in black outfit, who saw it inside the paid area, rushed forward to help female (A) by hitting the people dressed in white with an umbrella. Female (A) ran away. The people dressed in white then turned back to assault the female (B). A scuffle between them took place in the paid area. About ten people in black outfits who were inside the paid area came to the help of female (B). They used umbrellas to hit those dressed in white while those dressed in white hit back with their protest signs and pole-like objects. Another six to seven people dressed in white, some holding protest signs on wooden poles, and flags on sticks, then jumped over the ticket gates and the glass panel railing into the paid area to join the fight. The fight lasted briefly for two minutes (source: MTR CCTV footage).
22:42 21 Jul	999 Console received two further reports that tens of people were fighting inside Yuen Long Station. The situation was chaotic and someone was hurt and bleeding. Ambulance was requested (source: 999 calls recordings).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:42 21 Jul	RCCC NT transmitted to a PSU Sergeant two requests for police assistance inside Yuen Long Station: (1) a male being assaulted by persons dressed in white; and (2) a mother with a child requesting police escort (source: HKPF).
22:42 21 Jul	MTR OP at Yuen Long Station reported to DOR/YL that 30 persons holding poles were gathering at Exit F (source: HKPF).
22:43 21 Jul	The people dressed in white, who joined the fight at 22:40, left the station. Some were armed with canes, sticks and poles (source: media report[50] and MTR CCTV footage).
22:44 21 Jul	A LegCo Member (the LegCo Member who called the PCRO officer at 22:22) arrived at the paid area of Yuen Long Station. Meanwhile, about 100 people in black outfits returning from the procession on Hong Kong Island had gathered at the paid area (source: MTR CCTV footage and media reports[51]).
22:44 21 Jul	The LegCo Member started a live stream broadcast of the scene at Yuen Long Station on Facebook. This Member joined the people in black outfits and inquired about the earlier attack which took place at 22:40. Bloodstains and broken pieces of wooden poles were seen on the floor inside the paid area of Yuen Long Station (source: live video footage and media reports[52]).
22:45 21 Jul	Upon receiving the two 999 requests for police assistance at 22:42, RCCC NTN dispatched two patrol cars with six police officers on board to Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF and media reports[53]).
22:45 21 Jul	MTRC staff at Yuen Long Station noticed that disputes occurred at the station concourse and the fire alarm was also triggered (source: press releases of MTRC[54]).
22:45 21 Jul	999 Console received further reports that a large number of people dressed in white had assaulted people in the vicinity of Yuen Long Station; other reports said at Yuen Long Station (source: 999 calls recordings).
22:47 21 Jul	MTRC made a report to the Police (source: HKPF and press releases of MTRC[55]).
22:47 21 Jul	A LIHKG message was posted to appeal to the public to make 999 reports so as to disrupt the Police 999 Console system. A similar message was also found circulating on Telegram at 22:13 (source: LIHKG and media reports[56]).

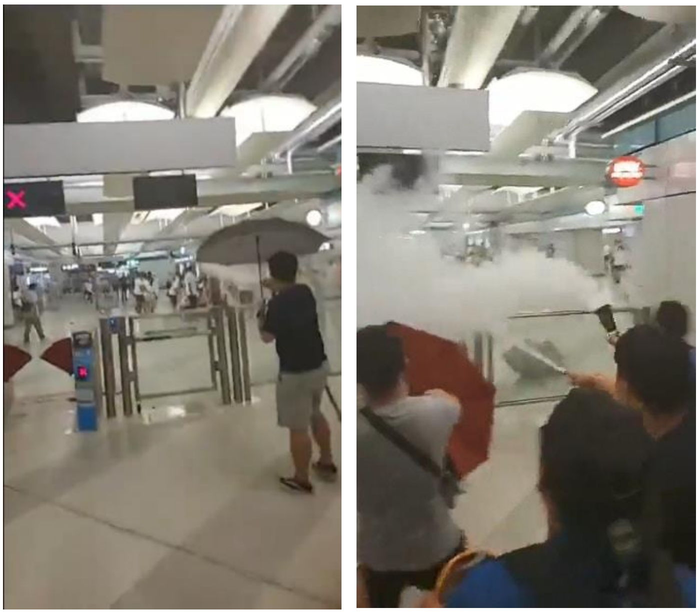
Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: LIHKG)* *<u>Translation</u>* *Please dial 999 crazy to make report.* *Tell the Police someone is about to die. Call until they come to the scene.* *Even if they show up, keep calling.* *For diverting police manpower, or for whatever purpose, dial 999 quick.*
22:48 – 23:02 21 Jul	Around 70 persons dressed in white, holding wooden poles, flags, sticks, and umbrellas, entered Yuen Long Station via Exit F. They stayed in the unpaid area of the concourse, exchanged verbal abuse over the glass panel railing and the ticket gates with the people in black outfits who stayed in the paid area (source: MTR CCTV footage, live video footage and media reports[57]).  *(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)*

Time (Approx.)	**Incident**
	 *(Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page)*
22:48 – 23:02 21 Jul	The two parties threw plastic water bottles and other objects at one another. The people in black outfits also opened their umbrellas to protect themselves (source: live video footage and media reports[58]).  *(Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page)*
22:48 – 23:02 21 Jul	A LegCo Member urged the people in black outfits in the paid area to stay away from the glass railing and away from the people dressed in white. He told the people dressed in white in the unpaid area not to cross the ticket gates and asked the people in black outfits to use mobile phones to take pictures of the people dressed in white (source: live video footage and media reports[59]).
22:51 21 Jul	A reporter started a live stream broadcast on Facebook covering what happened in the concourse of Yuen Long Station at the paid area (source : media report[60]).

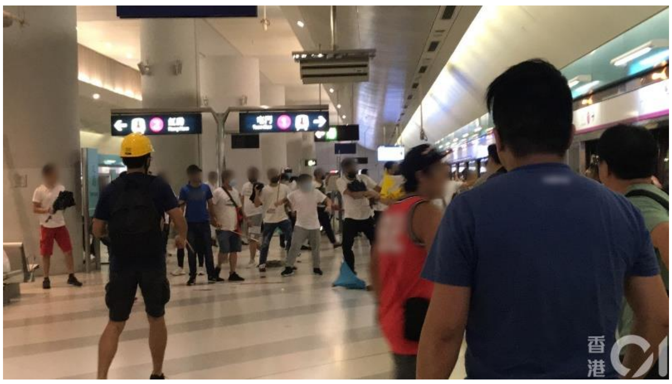
Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:51 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled “元朗後生仔請小心，已經白色衫無差別打人”. (Translation: Youngsters in Yuen Long please be careful, people dressed in white were beating people indiscriminately.) Attached with a photo which the post described as people dressed in white hitting others with chairs.  *(Image source: LIHKG)* In the messages that followed this post, some netizens mentioned that the Police cooperated with triads in the incident. One message reads “網傳警察內部已經講明唔好處理話白衫打人” (Translation : It spread on the internet that the Police internally had made it clear that they would not handle reports about people dressed in white clothing beating people.) and another message reads “無人再敢住元朗黑社會同警察合作的地區。” (Translation: No one would dare to live in Yuen Long, a district where the Police cooperates with triads.) Other messages that followed the post expressed similar sentiments (source: LIHKG[61]).
22:52 21 Jul	The first police patrol car with three constables arrived at Exit G1 of Yuen Long Station.

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)* They spotted no one fighting but a crowd mostly dressed in white inside the station, appeared to be emotional and yelled loudly. Having assessed their manpower, equipment and personal safety, they considered themselves unable to handle the situation. They reported the situation to the supervising sergeant who then reported to DOR/YL (source: HKPF).
22:52 21 Jul	The ambulance arrived at the Bus Terminus of Yuen Long Station (source: MTR CCTV footage).
22:54 21 Jul	DOR/YL was informed of the situation at Yuen Long Station and instructed the three police constables to retreat and wait nearby for reinforcement (source: HKPF).
22:55 21 Jul	Three ambulancemen arrived at Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).
22:56 21 Jul	The LegCo Member inside the paid area of Yuen Long Station defied the people in white dare not to leave as the Police would arrive to arrest them. The people in black outfits then chanted *"Triad society! Don't leave! (黑社會！唔好走！)"* (source: live video footage and media reports[62]).
22:57 21 Jul	DOR/YL deployed a total of about 50 QRT officers from Yuen Long Police Station, notified CRM YL HQ Team, and mobilised two columns of Tuen Mun Tier III platoon officers (about 15 officers) to go to Yuen Long Station as reinforcement. DOR/YL instructed the second patrol car (which was on the way to Yuen Long Station) to return to Yuen Long Police Station (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:57 21 Jul	The QRT officers at Yuen Long Police Station put on their gear and received a quick briefing in ten minutes before going to Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).
22:58 21 Jul	Inside the Yuen Long Station, the group dressed in white moved backward. Some people in black outfits then walked to the ticket gates and glass panel railing. Some people dressed in white immediately rushed forward to attack them. Some people in black outfits struck back with umbrellas and threw plastic water bottles at the people dressed in white, while some opened their umbrellas for cover (source: live video footage and media reports[63]).
22:58 – 22:59 21 Jul	***Argument*** – A single male from the other section of the paid area (**"Paid Area 2"**, i.e. the paid area leading to Exits A and B and is opposite to where the mass of people in black outfits were staying) incited the people dressed in white. A person dressed in white came forward to argue with him (source: MTR CCTV footage). ***Assault and scuffle*** – Some tens of people dressed in white rushed to the ticket gate to join the argument. In the process, around ten persons dressed in white jumped into the paid area to assault that male (source: MTR CCTV footage). ***Chasing people in black outfits and reporters*** – At the same time, some people in black outfits and two reporters from the opposite paid area ("Paid Area 1", i.e. the section where the mass of people in black outfits gathering) crossed the ticket gates to the unpaid area. The people dressed in white then chased after them to beat them, while those who was assaulting that male in Paid Area 2 also joined the scuffle (source: MTR CCTV footage, live video footage and media reports[64]).  *(Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page)* ***Spraying water and discharging fire extinguisher*** **–** At 22:59, people in black outfits at Paid Area 1 then sprayed water from fire hose and discharged gas from fire extinguisher towards the people dressed in white (source: MTR CCTV footage, live video footage and media reports[65]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page)*
23:00 – 23:59 21 Jul	999 Console answered 387 calls (source: HKPF).
23:02 21 Jul	The people dressed in white jumped over the ticket gates into Paid Area 1. The LegCo Member and others in black outfits immediately dashed up to the platform and into a train compartment hiding from the attack. Some people on the train blocked the train doors. The train remained at the platform and not leaving (source: MTR CCTV footage, live video footage and media reports[66]). The people in white initially did not give chase to the platform but stayed in the concourse area. There they assaulted people in black outfits who were going upstairs to the platform, while the people in black outfits used umbrellas to fight back or protect themselves (source: MTR CCTV footage and media reports[67]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page)*
23:04 21 Jul	The LegCo Member holding an umbrella, left the train with two unknown individuals to the staircase leading to the concourse downstairs. On the staircase, a female wearing black top was exchanging words with a crowd of people dressed in white who were standing at the bottom of the staircase. The LegCo Member and his party urged the female to go up to the platform. The female then followed them to the platform and into the train compartment (source: live video footage[68]).
23:04 21 Jul	Shortly after the first attack began, there were online appeals calling for people to go to Yuen Long to save the Fugitive Offenders Bill protesters there. A LIHKG post entitled "元朗要人 開緊大片" (Translation: Need people in Yuen Long. A big fight there.) urged people not to just watch what happened in Yuen Long on television but to go there. There were other posts with similar headings calling for people to go to Yuen Long (source: LIHKG[69]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 __*Translation*__ *Yuen Long urgently needs people. A big fight over there.* *(Image source: LIHKG)*
23:05 21 Jul	Some people in black outfits at the platform level threw unknown objects at the people dressed in white who were gathering at the concourse level (source: MTR CCTV footage). Both parties exchanged verbal abuse. The people dressed in white then ran up to the platform. Many people in black outfits rushed into the train compartments. A few people in black outfits fought with the people dress in white on the platform (source: MTR CCTV footage, live video footage and media reports[70]).  *(Image source: HK01)*

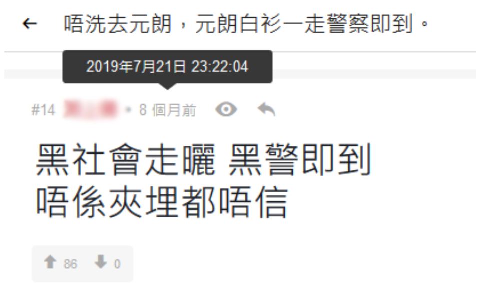
Time (Approx.)	Incident
	Taunting at the train doors – The compartment was full of passengers and people in black outfits. People dressed in white at the platform taunted and hit those in black outfits standing near the train doors and hurled unknown objects towards those in the compartment. People in the compartment opened umbrellas to cover themselves (source: MTR CCTV footage, live video footage and media reports[71]).
23:05 21 Jul	Ten people dressed in white rushed into a train compartment to assault the people inside, irrespective of their outfits, with sticks, umbrellas and wooden poles. The attack lasted for half a minute before the people dressed in white left the compartment (source: live video footage and media reports[72]).  *(Image source: Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page)*
23:06 21 Jul	MTRC announced that the train service at Yuen Long Station was suspended and asked the passengers to leave the train. Most of the people, however, remained on the train (source: live video footage and media reports[73]).
23:07 21 Jul	At Yuen Long Police Station, QRT officers finished the briefing and set off to Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
23:07 21 Jul	At the platform of Yuen Long Station, the people dressed in white entered the train compartment again and assaulted those inside irrespective of the colour of their outfits. Many people on the train screamed and cried (Source: live video footage and media reports[74]).
23:08 21 Jul	The people dressed in white started to leave the train compartment. A male knelt at the train door begging them to stop beating people. He also picked up a pair of glasses for a person dressed in white. However, as soon as he had passed the glasses to that person, another person dressed in white rushed forward, punched him in the face and left (source: live video footage and media reports[75]).  *(Image source: Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page)*
23:09 21 Jul	A few people dressed in white returned to the train compartment and assaulted the LegCo Member. They left the train compartment swiftly after the assault (source: live video footage and media reports[76]). There were a few attempts that the train doors were closing but could not be closed. While on the platform, the people dressed in white rushed into the compartment to assault the people there and again when the train doors were open (source: MTR CCTV footage).

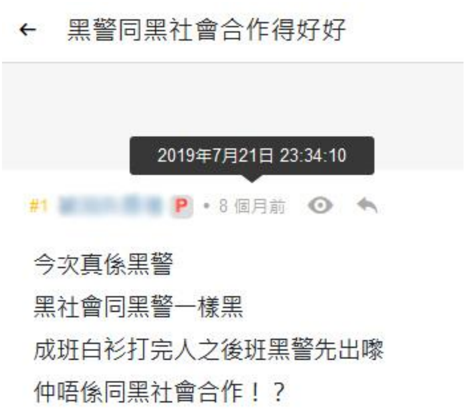
Time (Approx.)	Incident
23:13 21 Jul	The train doors closed and carried the injured passengers away from Yuen Long Station (source: MTR CCTV footage, live video footage and media reports[77]).
23:14 21 Jul	People dressed in white left Yuen Long Station (source: MTR CCTV footage, live video footage and media reports[78]).
23:15 21 Jul	Tin Shui Wai Police Station was surrounded by some 20 people (source: HKPF).
23:15 21 Jul	The first batch of QRT officers and CRM YL HQ Team arrived at Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF). By the time the first batch of QRT officers arrived at Yuen Long Station at 23:15, most of the people dressed in white had left. A few of them were still leaving Yuen Long Station. As captured by the CCTV footage of Yuen Long Station, at 23:15, around 40 people dressed in white took the escalator to leave the station concourse via Exit G1. Suddenly, they turned around and ran up the escalator (which was going downward) back to the concourse. A few seconds later, a group of about 30 police officers were seen going up on the upward escalator to the concourse. At that time, a police officer spotted a man dressed in white trying to walk up the downward escalator to the concourse and waved his baton at the man. The man then turned back to leave the station via the downward escalator. When the Police landed at the concourse, some of the people dressed in white were running away from the police officers, but the police officers did not give chase to stop them (source: MTR CCTV footage). According to the Police, when the police officers were arriving at Yuen Long Station, they saw crowds of people but did not witness any violence. The few people dressed in white leaving the concourse did not exhibit any disorderly behaviour or violence (source: HKPF). 

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	   

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	   *(Image source: MTR CCTV footage)*
23:18 21 Jul	Gates outside Tin Shui Wai Police Station were pulled down. Police officers were deployed to guard the door, maintain access control and handle public enquiry on the spot. Access control at the police station commenced (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
23:19 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "唔洗去元朗，元朗白衫一走警察即到。". (Translation: No need to go to Yuen Long. The Police arrived right after the people dressed in white were gone.) In the messages that followed this post, some netizens commented that the perfect timing of police arrival showed police collusion with triad society (source: LIHKG[79]).  *<u>Translation</u>* *The black cops arrived right after the triads had left. Would not believe they have not worked out the time together.* *(Image source: LIHKG)*
23:19 21 Jul	District Commander of Yuen Long (Temporary) instructed the activation of station defence at both Tin Shui Wai and Yuen Long police stations (source: HKPF).
23:20 21 Jul	Yuen Long Police Station was surrounded by around 25 people. Gates outside the police station were pulled down for station defence. Police officers were deployed to guard the door, maintain access control and handle public enquiry on the spot. Access control at the police station commenced (source: HKPF).
23:24 21 Jul	The second batch of QRT officers left Yuen Long Police Station for reinforcement at Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).
23:25 21 Jul	DOR/YL instructed the reinforcement QRTs to conduct high profile patrol in the vicinity of Yuen Long Station after they had finished handling the report at Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
23:28 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "[文宣] 元朗西鐵站嘅事一定要比國際睇 睇下香港警黑合作幾無縫". (Translation: [Propaganda] The West Rail Line Yuen Long Station Incident must be shown to the world. See how seamlessly the Hong Kong Police cooperated with triads.) The post commented that the police officers arrived at Yuen Long Station, just as the people dressed in white were leaving. The Police did not even attempt to stop any of them (source: LIHKG[80]).  <u>*Translation*</u> *Hong Kong now has become a third-world country.* *The black cops timed their entrance into Yuen Long Station when the people dressed in white were leaving and did not try to stop them from leaving.* *(Image source: LIHKG)*
23:30 21 Jul	Tuen Mun Tier III officers arrived at Yuen Long Station. They were surrounded by an agitated crowd criticising the Police for late arrival (source: HKPF, live video footage and media reports[81]). According to the Police, the Tuen Mun officers left the station as the crowd was hostile and the fighting had ceased. Upon the instruction of DOR/YL, they patrolled in the vicinity (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: HK01)*
23:34 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled “黑警同黑社會合作得好好” (Translation: Black cops and triads cooperated very well.) and commented that this incident showed that the Police was black cops and had obviously colluded with triads, as the police officers only appeared after the people dressed in white had assaulted the people in Yuen Long Station (source: LIHKG[82]).  Translation *This time the cops are really black* *Just as black as triads* *They only showed up after the people in white had beaten people* *Isn’t that collusion with triad society!?* *(Image source: LIHKG)*
23:35 21 Jul	At Yuen Long Station, a QRT commander requested reinforcement as a crowd of over 100 citizens was surrounding the officers and shouting foul language at them there (source: HKPF, live video footage and media reports[83]).
23:37 21 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled “今晚元朗絕對證明到警黑合作” (Translation: What happened tonight in Yuen Long can absolutely prove Police-triad collusion) and commented that the Police did not take action against illegal assembly and assault. It was obvious that the Police arrived at the scene only an hour later as planned (source: LIHKG[84]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *<u>Translation</u>* *The illegal assembly was ignored* *The assault on the platform was also ignored* *Reports were not accepted* *It is obvious that the black cops planned to arrive an hour late.* (*Image source: LIHKG*)
23:38 21 Jul	The second batch of QRT officers arrived at Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).
23:40 21 Jul	CRM YL HQ Team left Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).
23:40 21 Jul	A post appeared on DISCUSS forum entitled "元朗西鐵站大混戰 live". (Translation: Yuen Long West Rail Station chaotic fight live.) The post creator attached a video footage from a LegCo Member (the same one who appeared at Yuen Long Station) which captured what happened inside Yuen Long Station. In the messages that followed this post, some netizens commented "又證明左黑社會同警察有一腿" (Translation : Again, it is proved that the Police has relationship with triads.) (source: DISCUSS forum[85]).
(Time unknown) 21 Jul	A post was created on HKGOLDEN entitled "LIVE 元朗現場". (Translation: Yuen Long Live.) The post creator attached a video link on the Facebook of the same LegCo Member. In the messages that followed this post, netizens denounced Police handling of the incident. Comments like "夾好晒時間 真係痴 L 線" (Translation : Timing well coordinated. Bloody crazy.) and "完美演繹黑警合作你出我入" (Translation : Perfect cooperation between the Police and triads. One party left and another party entered.) were found (source: HKGOLDEN[86]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *<u>Translation</u>* *Have worked out the time together. I come you leave. Not bothering to chase.* *(Image source: HKGOLDEN)*
23:46 21 Jul	At Yuen Long Station, QRTs officers, having responded to the "fighting" reports at the concourse, helped seven injured persons to get onto the ambulance (source: HKPF). There were over 100 citizens at Yuen Long Station surrounded the police officers and condemned them for arriving late. Encountering with the angry crowd, all police officers left Yuen Long Station at 23:46 (source: HKPF and media reports[87]).
23:55 21 Jul	MTRC announced closure of Yuen Long Station (source: press releases of MTRC and media reports[88]).
23:56 21 Jul	DOR/YL repeated the same instruction previously given at 23:25, i.e. asking the reinforcement team (QRTs) to conduct high-profile patrol in the vicinity of Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).
(Time unknown) 21 Jul	Around midnight, after the QRT officers had retreated from Yuen Long Station, a reporter enquired with a QRT commander at the vicinity why the Police was so late in arriving at Yuen Long Station (Note: This commander was the same commander who had led the operation in the 16 July confrontation after the public screening, and was captured on a video patting the shoulder of a person dressed in white.) The commander had replied "我睇唔到錶呀，Sorry 呀！你見唔見到頭先都幾亂下㗎？見到㗎可？如果見到你就知啦，我哋點會有機會可以睇錶呢？"

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	(Translation: Sorry, I did not look at the watch. Did you not see how chaotic that was? You saw it, right? If you saw it, then you would know. How would we have the chance to look at the watch?) (source: media reports[89]).
23:59 21 Jul	Instead of conducting high-profile patrol as instructed by DOR/YL, a QRT commander requested all QRTs to gather at Yuen Long Fire Station for an urgent briefing, in view of the unsatisfactory coordination at Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).
00:10 22 Jul	The reinforcement team (QRTs) reformed at Yuen Long Fire Station for an urgent briefing to handle the situation at Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).

C. Phase III – Events in Yuen Long on 21 Jul

Part (iii) – Further Assault Incidents at Yuen Long Station

Time (Approx.)	Incident
23:58 21 Jul	While a group of 30 people in black outfits were leaving Yuen Long Station via Exit J, they had an encounter with a crowd of about 30 in white who were gathering nearby at Ying Lung Wai (source: live video footage and media reports[90]).
00:00 22 Jul	999 Console received a report requesting police escort to leave Yuen Long Station and the other from some ambulance officers seeking police assistance to enter Yuen Long Station via Exit J. Both reports were consolidated into one Incident Log, DOR/YL informed 999 Console that there was insufficient manpower. As such, no officer was assigned (source: HKPF).
00:01 22 Jul	999 Console received a report of fighting at Ying Lung Wai near Exit J. 999 Console consolidated this report into the Incident Log created for the reports received at 00:00. Thus, 999 Console did not deploy any police officers to the scene nor did it inform DOR/YL (source: HKPF).
00:05 22 Jul	The encounter at 23:58 outside Exit J near Ying Lung Wai now erupted into a fight between the two parties. The people dressed in white fought with sticks, umbrellas, and pole-like objects, while the people in black outfits used umbrellas (source: live video footage and media reports[91]).
00:08 22 Jul	During the fight at Ying Lung Wai, a male villager collapsed and was sent to hospital. According to some news reports, the male villager was a Yuen Long triad faction leader (source: HKPF and media reports[92]).

Time (Approx.)	**Incident**
00:12 22 Jul	The gathering outside Tin Shui Wai Police Station had increased to 150 (source: HKPF).
00:16 22 Jul	At Exit J of Yuen Long Station, about ten people dressed in white, holding poles and umbrellas, returned and attacked the people in black outfits who were gathering there. The people in black outfits also used umbrellas as protection. The people dressed in white were outnumbered by the people in black outfits and they ran away (source: HKPF, media reports and live video footage[93]).
00:16 22 Jul	HQCCC deployed RRC NTN to Yuen Long as reinforcement (source: HKPF).
00:16 22 Jul	The QRTs' briefing at Yuen Long Fire Station finished. At this time, a QRT commander received a phone call from HQCCC telling that many people were fighting near Yuen Long Station and a villager had been seriously injured. The QRT commander then related this information to DOR/YL and asked DOR/YL to confirm the situation (source: HKPF).
00:16 22 Jul and 01:14 22 Jul	Rumours that the Yuen Long triad faction leader had died soon spread online that night. From LIHKG, two photos capturing a WhatsApp-like screen of conversations at 00:16 and 01:14 indicated the Yuen Long triad faction leader died and that the triads had summoned members to take action (source: LIHKG[94]).





<u>Translation</u>
Yuen Long Big Brother has just died.
(Image source: LIHKG)

Time (Approx.)	Incident
00:17 22 Jul	DOR/YL instructed all frontline officers not to go to Yuen Long Station before confirmation of a fight there. DOR/YL also instructed all outdoor duties to return to Yuen Long Police Station for station defence (source: HKPF).
00:25 22 Jul	MTRC closed the roller shutter at Exit J of Yuen Long Station while many citizens still remained at the station concourse close to Exit J (source: HKPF).
00:25 22 Jul	HQCCC deployed EU NTS to Yuen Long as reinforcement (source: HKPF).
00:28 22 Jul	A PCRO officer reported to DOR/YL that he was told by a village head that a male villager (the rumoured Yuen Long triad faction leader according to some news reports) died in the fight at Ying Lung Wai. DOR/YL received a report from MTR OP that about 30 persons dressed in white had appeared outside Exit J and argued with those in black outfit inside through the roller shutter. DOR/YL then instructed the QRT officers to ascertain the situation at Ying Lung Wai (source: HKPF).
00:28 22 Jul	At Yuen Long Station, about 30 people dressed in white returned to Exit J and taunted those in black outfits still inside Yuen Long Station through the roller shutter. A person in black outfit threw a helmet towards those dressed in white. Another person in black outfit charged towards the roller shutter with an umbrella in an attempt to stab the people dressed in white through the roller shutter.

<table>
<tr><th>Time (Approx.)</th><th>Incident</th></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>



(Image source: Now TV)

The people dressed in white pulled up the roller shutter and chased after the person who tried to stab them with an umbrella and assaulted him. They also attacked other people in Yuen Long Station. The people in black outfits fled to Yoho Mall. People were injured. The people dressed in white then left Yuen Long Station via Exit J. The attack lasted five minutes (source: live video footage and media reports[95]).</td></tr>
</table>

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: RTHK)*  *(Image source: HK01)*
00:28 22 Jul	The 999 Console received a call reporting another attack at Exit J of Yuen Long Station (source: 999 calls recordings).
00:29 22 Jul	The 999 Console received a call saying that the assailants had pulled up the roller shutter at Exit J and were rushing into Yuen Long Station to assault people again (source: 999 calls recordings).

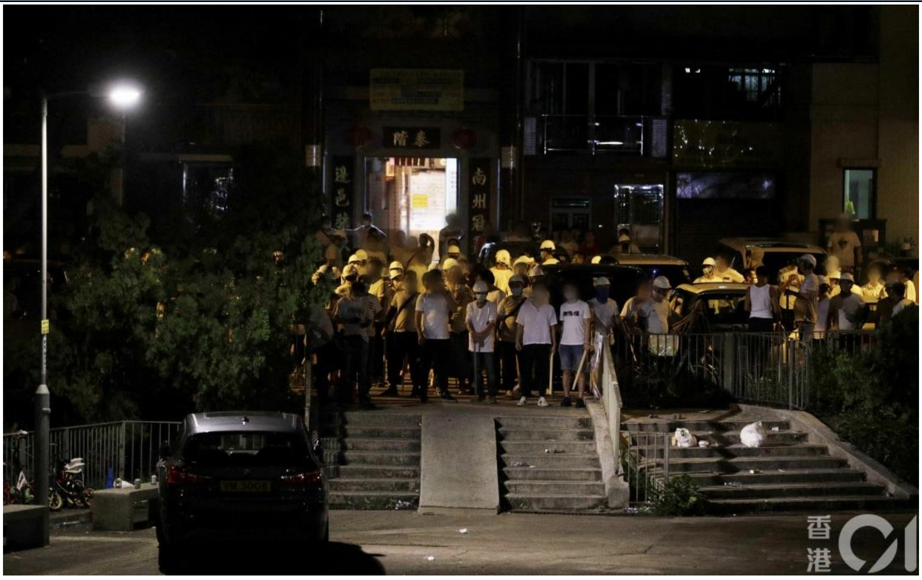
Time (Approx.)	Incident
00:33 22 Jul	The people dressed in white who were assaulting the people in black outfits left via Exit J after the attack (source: HKPF).
00:45 22 Jul	QRT officers, who were deployed to ascertain the situation at Ying Lung Wai, finished conducting sweeping there without locating any injured person or witness (source: HKPF).
00:00 – 00:59 22 Jul	999 Console answered 424 calls between this period. Among them, at least 11 reports were received related to the attack at Exit J at 00:16, while ten were about attack at Exit J at 00:28. According to the Police, owing to the immense pressure and the confusion from the sudden surge of an unusually large volume of calls within a short time, 999 Console thought those reports were about the previous attack inside Yuen Long Station (i.e. the one which took place between 23:00 – 23:14), which had been dealt with by QRT officers. The Police did not realise that there was another attack, they did not send any police officers back to Yuen Long Station until 01:00 (source: HKPF).
01:00 22 Jul	A PCRO sergeant reported to DOR/YL that the male villager (the rumoured Yuen Long triad faction leader according to some news reports) was conveyed to hospital in conscious state (source: HKPF).
01:00 22 Jul	The reinforcement RRC NTN redeployed by HQCCC arrived at Long Yat Road junction with Long Yip Road, Yuen Long. District Commander of Yuen Long (Temporary) contacted the RRC NTN commander to lead the two troops (PTU C1 and C2) to Yuen Long Station directly (source: HKPF).
01:04 22 Jul	RRC NTN (PTU C1 and C2) completed sweeping at Yuen Long Station. No injured person or witness could be located (source: HKPF).

C. Phase III – Events in Yuen Long on 21 Jul

Part (iv) – Police Action in Nam Pin Wai and Messages on the Internet

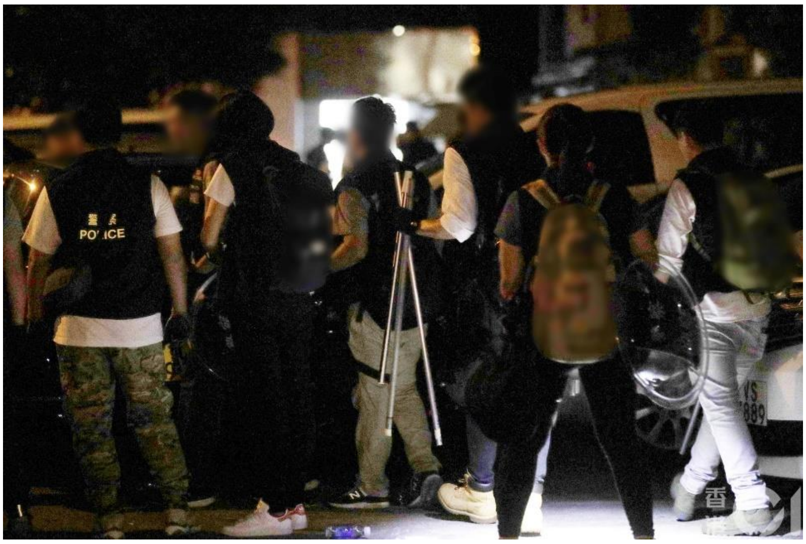
Time (Approx.)	Incident
00:45 22 Jul	SPT reported to DOR/YL that around 100 persons, mostly in black outfits and some with helmets and umbrellas, were walking from Kuk Ting Street towards Nam Pin Wai (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
00:48 22 Jul	People in black outfits looked for and attacked persons dressed in white along Long Yip Road and at the entrance of Sai Pin Wai (source: HKPF).
00:57 22 Jul	A few hundred people in black outfits gathered outside Nam Pin Wai. Many of them were wearing a helmet and a mask, and holding an umbrella. Some were holding poles (source: HKPF, live video footage and media reports[96]).  *(Image source: Now TV)* Brief clashes took place when a group in black outfits chased some people dressed in white to the entrance of Nam Pin Wai. Some people on both sides were holding poles. The people dressed in white retreated into the village whereas the people in black outfits remained on the spot. Hundreds of people from both parties staged a stand-off there with the people dressed in white gathering at the entrance inside Nam Pin Wai, while the people in black outfits gathering outside the village. The two spots were separated by an open space underneath a flyover. Many on both sides were carrying poles, sticks, or umbrellas (source: HKPF, live video footage and media reports[97]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 (*Image source: HK01*)
01:01 22 Jul	999 Console received a report that a crowd with some dressed in white and some in black outfits had gathered at Nam Pin Wai in an emotional state. Police patrol cars were deployed to respond to the reports (source: HKPF).
01:02 22 Jul	RRC NTN (PTU C1 and C2) redeployed to Yuen Long by HQCCC arrived at Long Yat Road and encountered a group of people in black outfits, who threw hard objects at the officers. The people in black outfits were later dispersed by the Police (source: HKPF).
01:03 22 Jul	999 Console received a report that some persons holding poles had gathered at Nam Pin Wai (source: HKPF).
01:04 22 Jul	RRC NTN (PTU C1 – C4, totaling to around 500 riot officers) reformed at Nam Pin Wai and formed a cordon line between the two groups of people. They reported that there were around 200 villagers and 200 persons in black outfits at Nam Pin Wai (source: HKPF).
01:18 01:22 22 Jul	In response to the report at 01:01, the two patrol cars respectively reported that there were 200 – 300 persons gathering at Nam Pin Wai and RRC NTN had been handling the situation. No injured person was found (source: HKPF).
01:26 22 Jul	HQCCC redeployed RRC NTS to Yuen Long as reinforcement (source: HKPF).
01:30 22 Jul	The Police received a 999 report that over 30 persons in black outfits, armed with weapon, were walking from Sol City, Ma Wang Road, i.e. Long Ping Station, towards Yuen Long Station (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
01:49 22 Jul	300 people dressed in white gathered at Nam Pin Wai (source: HKPF).
02:26 22 Jul	Live video footage captured a yelling of abusive language provoking the people dressed in white inside Nam Pin Wai to come out of the village for confrontation. Some six males dressed in white, all masked and holding a pole, responded and walked towards the open space at the entrance outside the village. These men responded by yelling abusive words and one of them threw a plastic water bottle in the direction of the yelling (i.e. towards Long Yip Street). Two riot police officers approached them from behind. One of the officers was holding a baton, while the other had a baton and a round shield. The officer holding just a baton, a Superintendent of Police, pointed his baton towards Nam Pin Wai. In response, four of the males turned back to Nam Pin Wai, while the remaining two, who were wearing a white helmet, remained on the spot and kept pointing their poles in the direction of Long Yip Street. The Superintendent pointed his right hand to the direction of Nam Pin Wai, while the other officer gestured them to stop walking forward. They had a brief conversation for about 30 seconds, during which the Superintendent put his left hand on the shoulder of one of the males for about two seconds. The two men then turned around and walked back to Nam Pin Wai, while the Superintendent once again pointed his hand in the direction of Nam Pin Wai and followed them for a short distance before turning back to join the other riot officers standing guard at Long Yat Road (source: live video footage and media reports[98]). 

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *(Image source: RTHK)*
03:25 22 Jul	Crime officers of Yuen Long District arrived at Nam Pin Wai. At that time, those people in black outfits scattering nearby had already dispersed while those dressed in white had reduced to around 200. Throughout the night, the Police had questioned and searched 40 males (from both groups) and seized over 160 items, such as iron pipes, wooden sticks and golf clubs at a nearby open-space carpark (source: HKPF, live video footage and media reports[99]). 

<table>
<tr><th>Time (Approx.)</th><th>Incident</th></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>


(Image source: HK01)
</td></tr>
<tr><td>03:46
22 Jul</td><td>
A LIHKG post entitled "一圖說明元朗鄉黑白衫人事件". (Translation: One graphic to illustrate the Yuen Long Incident of village triads dressed in white.)



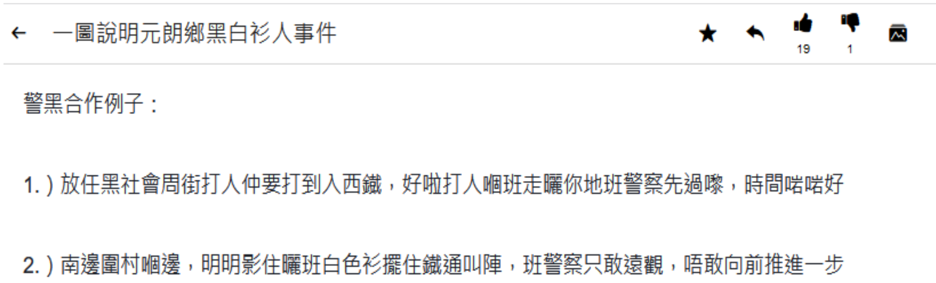
<u>*Translation*</u>

The Police worked in collusion with triads.

Triads dressed in white beat civilians with rattan sticks, wooden poles and iron pipes

No Police arrive in 30 minutes.   The Police hung up 999 calls.

(Image source: LIHKG)
</td></tr>
</table>

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	In the messages that followed this post, some netizens raised two incidents to claim that the Police had colluded with triads, namely the Police arrived only when the triad members had beaten people in Yuen Long and Yuen Long Station, and the Police only stood guard around Nam Pin Wai when the people dressed in white had gathered there (source: LIHKG[100]).  一圖說明元朗鄉黑白衫人事件 19 1 警黑合作例子： 1.) 放任黑社會周街打人仲要打到入西鐵，好啦打人嗰班走曬你地班警察先過嚟，時間啱啱好 2.) 南邊圍村嗰邊，明明影住曬班白色衫擺住鐵通叫陣，班警察只敢遠觀，唔敢向前推進一步 __*Translation*__ *Examples of Police-triad collusion* *1. The Police worked well with triads on the timing that the Police did not come over until the triad members had left after beating people at Yuen Long Station.* 2. *At Nam Pin Wai, the Police only looked from far away and dared not to come forward a step. It was clear that the people dressed in white were holding iron pipes and yelling.* *(Image source: LIHKG)*
04:45 22 Jul	People dressed in white left Nam Pin Wai to stop the stand-off (source: HKPF, live video footage and media reports[101]).
05:05 22 Jul	When the police officers were leaving Nam Pin Wai, a Superintendent conducted a stand-up media briefing and mentioned, "白衣嘅人唔等於佢有份參與呢個打鬥。我地唔能夠話你白衣就係有問題，我就要作出拘捕。任何陣形，我地係公平處理。我地亦都唔能夠話你黑衣，就係有份參與呢個打鬥。所以，我地一定公平處理。" (Translation : People dressed in white does not necessarily mean that they have taken part in the fight. We cannot say that your wearing white outfit means that you are a problem and we have to make arrest. Irrespective of whatever camp, we will handle the matter fairly. At the same time, we can't say that you have taken part in the fight because you wear black.

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	We have to handle the matter in an impartial manner.) When asked by reporters why no arrest had been made when people were carrying offensive weapons, the officer responded, "我相信我刑事同事落到嚟係唔見有任何人揸攻擊性武器。" (Translation: I believe my crime team colleagues did not see anyone holding offensive weapons when they arrived at the scene.) (source: HKPF, live video footage and media reports[102]).
05:05 22 Jul	Many posts criticising the remarks made by that Superintendent appeared on the internet, including LIHKG (source: LIHKG[103]).
05:12 22 Jul	The Police left Nam Pin Wai (source: HKPF and media reports[104]).
05:45 22 Jul	The access control and station defence at Tin Shui Wai and Yuen Long police stations were deactivated. During the period of access control, a total of 22 and 37 persons respectively went to Tin Shui Wai Police Station and Yuen Long Police Station for enquiry or reporting cases (source: HKPF).
06:00 22 Jul	DOR/YL stood down (source: HKPF).

D. Phase IV – Public Speculation and Police Response after Yuen Long Incident

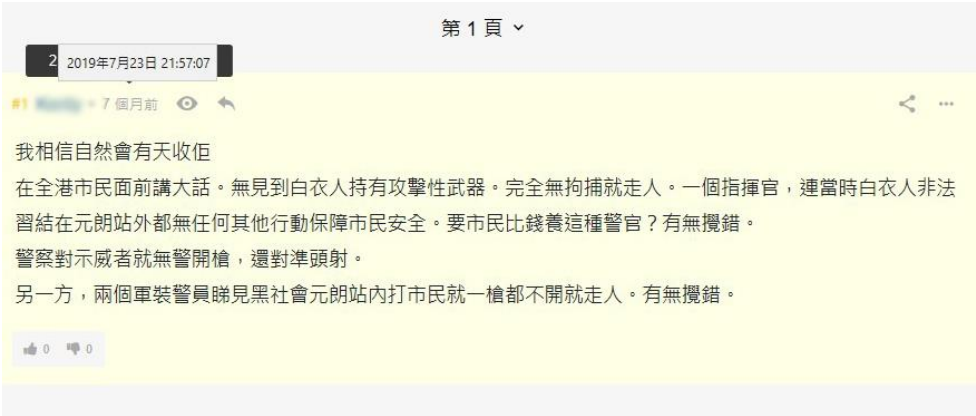
Time (Approx.)	Incident
After 21 Jul	There were many online propaganda drawings and posters, and LIHKG posts talking about Police-triad collusion (source: LIHKG[105]).
00:16 22 Jul	The Government issued a press release condemning violent acts on Hong Kong Island and in Yuen Long (source: Information Services Department[106]).
02:14 22 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "元朗警黑合作既間接證據" (Translation: Indirect evidence of Police-triad cooperation.) says that the people dressed in white did not need to mask their face, because even if the Police knew who they were, the black cops would not arrest them. The post concluded that the people dressed in white and the police officers colluded with one another (source: LIHKG[107]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 *Translation* *The people dressed in white did not have to cover their faces. Even though their identity is known to the Police, they would not be arrested. They have colluded with one another. Why the Police did not arrest the triad members whose images were uploaded on Facebook? Do the Police really think that Hongkongers are idiots?* *(Image source: LIHKG)*
02:27 22 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "有圖：元朗黑警一早知情！警黑合作！" (Translation: With photo: Yuen Long black cops knew it long ago! Police-triad collusion!) says that a Facebook user (who claimed to be a police officer of Tuen Mun District) indicated Police-triad collusion. The LIHKG post recapped the Facebook post which mentioned "元朗六鄉已準備好。元朗酒樓、茶客全白衫、備戰中。元朗準備大量滕(籐)條教仔" (Translation: Yuen Long six villages were ready. The customers in Yuen Long restaurant all dressed in white were ready for war. Yuen Long has prepared a large supply of rattan sticks for discipline." (source: LIHKG[108]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
	 <u>*Translation*</u> *This guy, named Robert, is a police officer serving in Tuen Mun District. Based on the post he had shared earlier today, it can be seen that the Police knew in advance that the triads would stir up trouble today. How does the Police explain then?! Don't tell me there is no evidence.* *(Image source: LIHKG)*

Time (Approx.)	**Incident**
02:43 22 Jul	A post entitled "十分重要！元朗警黑合作的祕密！背後話事人！" appeared on LIHKG. (Translation: Very important! Secret of Police-triad collusion in Yuen Long! The boss behind it!) The post pointed out that a directorate police officer was an indigenous villager and urged netizens to stop him from becoming the next Commissioner (source: LIHKG[109]).  _Translation_ *The future Commissioner of Police, TANG Ping Keung, is an indigenous villager.* *(Image source: LIHKG)*
03:54 22 Jul	The Police issued a press release to condemn the violent acts on Hong Kong Island and in Yuen Long and reiterated its stance of not tolerating any violent behaviour (source: Information Services Department[110]).
Morning 22 Jul	PPRB spokesperson attended an interview with a radio station. The Police spokesperson refuted the accusation of Police-triad collusion (source: media report[111]).
Afternoon 22 Jul	The Pan-democrat legislators held a press conference criticising and condemning Police-triad collusion in the Yuen Long Incident (source: media reports[112]).
15:00 22 Jul	The Chief Executive, together with the Secretaries of Bureaux and Directors of Departments, and Commissioner of Police, attended a media session. The Chief Executive condemned the violent acts both on Hong Kong Island and in Yuen Long on 21 Jul, and stated that the Government would seriously take enforcement action. Commissioner of Police briefed the press about what happened on 21 Jul in Yuen Long and denied any Police-triad collusion (source: Information Services Department and media reports[113]).

<table>
<tr><th>Time (Approx.)</th><th>Incident</th></tr>
<tr><td>Midnight
22 Jul</td><td>The Police held a stand-up briefing to announce that they had arrested six persons for “Unlawful Assembly” in relation to the Yuen Long Incident. Some of them were triad members (source: Facebook page of HKPF and media reports[114]).</td></tr>
<tr><td>21:57
23 Jul</td><td>A LIHKG post condemned collusion between the Police and triads and that the Superintendent who spoke to the press after the police operation at Nam Pin Wai had lied to all Hong Kong citizens by saying that there was no sight of people dressed in white holding offensive weapons (source: LIHKG[115]).


第 1 頁
2019年7月23日 21:57:07
#1 7 個月前
我相信自然會有天收佢
在全港市民面前講大話。無見到白衣人持有攻擊性武器。完全無拘捕就走人。一個指揮官，連當時白衣人非法習結在元朗站外都無任何其他行動保障市民安全。要市民比錢養這種警官？有無攪錯。
警察對示威者就無警開槍，還對準頭射。
另一方，兩個軍裝警員睇見黑社會元朗站內打市民就一槍都不開就走人。有無攪錯。
0 0

<u>*Translation*</u>
Lying in front of all the citizens of Hong Kong saying that not seeing the people dressed in white had any offensive weapons. (The Police) left without making any arrest.
Two uniformed police officers saw triad members beating citizens inside Yuen Long Station. They left without firing a shot.
(Image source: LIHKG)</td></tr>
<tr><td>24 Jul</td><td>The Police published a video on its Facebook Page and YouTube Channel to explain the Police late response in the Yuen Long Incident (source: Facebook page and YouTube channel of HKPF[116]).</td></tr>
<tr><td>Afternoon
25 Jul</td><td>The Police explained at a press conference for the handling of the police officers who first attended the scene but left shortly on 21 Jul and stated that the riot officers arrived at the scene 39 minutes after receiving the report (source: media reports[117]).</td></tr>
</table>

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:48 29 Jul	A LIHKG post entitled "警黑合作無間鐵證 元朗黑夜" (Translation: Seamless cooperation between the Police and triads. For Yuen Long dark night.) states that the CCTV footage shown on a television news programme revealed that, prior to the people dressed in white going to Yuen Long Station, several police vehicles drove past where the people dressed in white were gathering. However, the police officers did not do anything. This was conclusive evidence that the Police cooperated perfectly with the triad members (source: LIHKG[118]).
16:00 6 Aug	At the Police regular press conference, the Police denied any collusion with triad society in response to media enquiry (source: media reports[119]).

1 Apple Daily (2019-07-16). 【逆權運動】元朗放映會播警暴片段 惡漢到場搞事擲汽水罐. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/breaking/realtime/article/20190716/59831262
Apple Daily (2019-07-17). 市民播警濫暴片段，黑幫踩場掟汽水. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/daily/article/20190717/20731349
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 【警黑勾結】罪證曝光！八鄉指揮官拍膊頭叫白衫佬唔使擔心：心領幫忙. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/realtime/article/20190722/59852207
Stand News (2019-07-17). 元朗警暴放映會遭踩場 數十口罩大漢掟樽、潑水辱罵驅趕. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗警暴放映會遭踩場-數十口罩大漢掟樽-潑水辱罵驅趕
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件】中年漢：畀我哋趕佢走 八鄉指揮官李漢民：心領嘅，唔使擔心. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件-中年漢-畀我哋趕佢走-八鄉指揮官李漢民-心領嘅-唔使擔心/
HK01 (2019-07-17). 【逃犯條例】元朗公園播片抗議警暴 一度觸發大批人士衝突. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/352797/逃犯條例-元朗公園播片抗議警暴-一度觸發大批人士衝突
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】片段曝光 八鄉指揮官李漢民曾拍白衫人膊：唔使擔心. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/355044/元朗黑夜-片段曝光-八鄉指揮官李漢民曾拍白衫人膊-唔使擔心
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 疑指揮官拍白衣幫膊頭 稱「心領」.
News video footage of HK01.

2 LIHKG (2019-07-16). [突發]元朗黑警播放站需要極大量人手 快. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1323937/page/1

3 Apple Daily (2019-07-16). 【逆權運動】元朗放映會播警暴片段 惡漢到場搞事擲汽水罐. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/breaking/realtime/article/20190716/59831262
Apple Daily (2019-07-17). 市民播警濫暴片段，黑幫踩場掟汽水. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/daily/article/20190717/20731349
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 【警黑勾結】罪證曝光！八鄉指揮官拍膊頭叫白衫佬唔使擔心：心領幫忙. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/realtime/article/20190722/59852207
Stand News (2019-07-17). 元朗警暴放映會遭踩場 數十口罩大漢掟樽、潑水辱罵驅趕. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗警暴放映會遭踩場-數十口罩大漢掟樽-潑水辱罵驅趕
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件】中年漢：畀我哋趕佢走 八鄉指揮官李漢民：心領嘅，唔使擔心. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件-中年漢-畀我哋趕佢走-八鄉指揮官李漢民-心領嘅-唔使擔心/
HK01 (2019-07-17). 【逃犯條例】元朗公園播片抗議警暴 一度觸發大批人士衝突. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/352797/逃犯條例-元朗公園播片抗議警暴-一度觸發大批人士衝突
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】片段曝光 八鄉指揮官李漢民曾拍白衫人膊：唔使擔心. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/355044/元朗黑夜-片段曝光-八鄉指揮官李漢民曾拍白衫人膊-唔使擔心
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 疑指揮官拍白衣幫膊頭 稱「心領」.
News video footage of HK01.

4 LIHKG (2019-07-16). [突發]元朗黑警播放站需要極大量人手 快. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1323937/page/24

5 LIHKG (2019-07-16). [突發]元朗黑警播放站需要極大量人手 快. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1323937/page/33

6 Apple Daily (2019-07-16). 【逆權運動】元朗放映會播警暴片段 惡漢到場搞事擲汽水罐. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/breaking/realtime/article/20190716/59831262
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 【警黑勾結】罪證曝光！八鄉指揮官拍膊頭叫白衫佬唔使擔心：心領幫忙. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/realtime/article/20190722/59852207
Stand News (2019-07-17). 元朗警暴放映會遭踩場 數十口罩大漢掟樽、潑水辱罵驅趕. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗警暴放映會遭踩場-數十口罩大漢掟樽-潑水辱罵驅趕
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件】中年漢：畀我哋趕佢走 八鄉指揮官李漢民：心領嘅，唔使擔心. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件-中年漢-畀我哋趕佢走-八鄉指揮官李漢民-心領嘅-唔使擔心/
HK01 (2019-07-17). 【逃犯條例】元朗公園播片抗議警暴 一度觸發大批人士衝突. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/352797/逃犯條例-元朗公園播片抗議警暴-一度觸發大批人士衝突

HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】片段曝光 八鄉指揮官李漢民曾拍白衫人膊：唔使擔心. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/355044/元朗黑夜-片段曝光-八鄉指揮官李漢民曾拍白衫人膊-唔使擔心
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 疑指揮官拍白衣幫膊頭 稱「心領」.
News video footage of HK01.

7 Apple Daily (2019-07-16). 【逆權運動】元朗放映會播警暴片段 惡漢到場搞事擲汽水罐. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/breaking/realtime/article/20190716/59831262
Apple Daily (2019-07-16). 【逆權運動】中聯辦吹雞元朗惡漢即搞事 麥業成：認得有啲人係屏山鄉水房. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/realtime/article/20190717/59831967
Apple Daily (2019-07-17). 市民播警濫暴片段，黑幫踩場掟汽水. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/daily/article/20190717/20731349
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-16). 修例風波：元朗街頭播片指警濫用暴力 兩批市民爆衝突. Retrieved from https://hk.on.cc/hk/bkn/cnt/news/20190716/bkn-20190716220555250-0716_00822_001.html
Stand News (2019-07-17). 元朗警暴放映會遭踩場 數十口罩大漢掟樽、潑水辱罵驅趕. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗警暴放映會遭踩場-數十口罩大漢掟樽-潑水辱罵驅趕
堅料網 (2019-07-17). 【逃犯條例】元朗居民踩場 「警濫暴」放映會爆衝突. Retrieved from https://n.kinliu.hk/kinliuhknews/【逃犯條例】元朗居民踩場-「黑警濫暴」放映會爆/

8 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】片段曝光 八鄉指揮官李漢民曾拍白衫人膊：唔使擔心. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/355044/元朗黑夜-片段曝光-八鄉指揮官李漢民曾拍白衫人膊-唔使擔心
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 疑指揮官拍白衣幫膊頭 稱「心領」.
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件】中年漢：畀我哋趕佢走 八鄉指揮官李漢民：心領嘅，唔使擔心. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件-中年漢-畀我哋趕佢走-八鄉指揮官李漢民-心領嘅-唔使擔心/

9 LIHKG (2019-07-16). 元朗真係唔建議大家搞光復. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1324612/page/1?post=1

10 LIHKG (2019-07-16). [突發]元朗黑警播放站需要極大量人手 快. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1323937/page/67

11 LIHKG (2019-07-18). 元朗佬話唔比連登仔入城. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1330161/page/1
LIHKG (2019-07-18). 7.21 發完夢之後 不如搵日去元朗掃黑除惡. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1330362/page/1
LIHKG (2019-07-19). 當我地 721 遊行時 班垃圾元朗佬話睇下 721 元朗邊個多人. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1331370/page/1

12 Apple Daily (2019-07-17). 中聯辦吹雞元朗惡漢即搞事 麥業成：認得有啲人係屏山鄉水房. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/realtime/article/20190717/59831967

13 LIHKG (2019-07-20). 721 元朗出發既巴絲小心鄉黑吹雞打人. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1333512/page/1

14 Now TV (2019-07-22). 石鏡泉發道歉聲明撤回「教仔」論. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=356367
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件】石鏡泉曾籲大眾用水喉通「打仔」 網民罷買《經濟日報》. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件-石鏡泉曾籲大眾用水喉通-打仔-網民罷買-經濟日報/
Now TV (2019-07-28).【經緯線】元朗黑夜（一）. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=357065&refer=
Live footage of RTHK

15 Now TV (2019-07-28).【經緯線】元朗黑夜（一）. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=357065&refer=

16 LIHKG (2019-07-20). 〔小心！！元朗人入〕721 元朗黑社會話會周街打後生仔. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1335563/page/1

17 HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行・全日總覽】上環示威者散去 元朗白衣人無差別攻擊. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354411/721 遊行-全日總覽-上環示威者散去-元朗白衣人無差別攻擊
Ming Pao (2019-07-21). 【逃犯條例・721 遊行】示威者退至干諾道中永和街交界 (23:48). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190721/s00001/1563691974943/【逃犯條例-

721 遊行】示威者退至干諾道中永和街交界
News video footage of Cable TV, HK01, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News.
18 HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行・全日總覽】上環示威者散去 元朗白衣人無差別攻擊. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354411/721 遊行-全日總覽-上環示威者散去-元朗白衣人無差別攻擊
Ming Pao (2019-07-21). 【逃犯條例・721 遊行】示威者退至干諾道中永和街交界 (23:48). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190721/s00001/1563691974943/【逃犯條例-721 遊行】示威者退至干諾道中永和街交界
News video footage of Cable TV, HK01, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News.
19 am730 (2019-07-22). 衝擊中聯辦黑漆污損國徽 上環爆衝突 橡膠彈驅散.
Global Times (2019-07-23). 环球记者现场直击：暴徒围堵中联办绝非临时起意. Retrieved from https://china.huanqiu.com/article/9CaKrnKlHZO
Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-22). 投擲雞蛋 辱華噴塗 污損國徽 暴徒圍堵中聯辦 挑戰底線 天怒人怨.
Headline Daily (2019-07-22). 圍堵中聯辦 上環爆衝突. Retrieved from https://hd.stheadline.com/news/daily/hk/781682/日報-港聞-圍堵中聯辦-上環爆衝突
Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-22). 7・21 反修例遊行及衝突時序.
Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-22). 警民再爆衝突 連射催淚煙橡膠彈 示威者圍中聯辦 擲漆彈塗污國徽招牌.
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-07-22). 示威者包圍中聯辦 塗污國徽.
Ming Pao (2019-07-21). 【逃犯條例・721 遊行】中聯辦國徽遭塗污 梁振英：嚴厲譴責 毛孟靜：冀理解行為背後意義 (22:00). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190721/s00001/1563716653685/【逃犯條例-721 遊行】中聯辦國徽遭塗污-梁振英-嚴厲譴責-毛孟靜-冀理解行為背後意義
New York Times (2019-07-21). Mob Beats Antigovernment Protesters in Hong Kong. Retrieved from https://www.nytimes.com/2019/07/21/world/asia/hong-kong-protest-police.html
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 中央駐港機構首次遭破壞 政界料中央極之憤怒 促警嚴正執法.
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 示威者挑戰中央底線 突襲中聯辦 掟漆彈 辱國徽.
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 警慌忙調兵搭地鐵救西環.
Stand News (2019-07-21). 721 遊行後 示威者包圍中聯辦 警多次施放催淚彈清場. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/直播-不斷更新-民陣-721-遊行-要求成立獨立調查委員會/
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 中聯辦港澳辦強烈譴責 示威者圍堵中聯辦挑戰中央權威.
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 「勇武」示威者 圍堵衝擊中聯辦 塗污國徽及外牆 港府強烈譴責.
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 建制政黨譴責示威者圍中聯辦.
Sky Post (2019-07-22). 示威者首圍中聯辦 掟蛋噴漆 多處堵路 警施催淚煙橡膠彈驅散.
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-22). 暴徒亂港暴徒衝擊處心積慮 顏色革命圖謀奪權. Retrieved from http://www.takungpao.com.hk/news/232109/2019/0722/323428.html
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-23). 有組織有訓練依足【衝擊手冊】施暴製漆彈燃燒物攻擊暴行升級.
The Standard (2019-07-22). Violence flaresas liaison office targeted.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-22). 暴徒衝中聯辦損國徽 挑戰國家辱民族 夜襲西環鐵支磚頭煙餅攻警 包圍西區警署極猖狂.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-22). 污國徽辱國家各界促嚴懲暴徒於中聯辦大樓外牆噴「支那」字眼挑戰「一國兩制」底線.
News video footage of Cable TV, HK01, Now TV, RTHK, SCMP and Stand News.
20 BBC (2019-07-29). 香港示威：抗議者不顧警方反對將集會變遊行抗議，遭遇多輪催淚彈. Retrieved from https://www.bbc.com/zhongwen/trad/chinese-news-49142847
HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行・全日總覽】上環示威者散去 元朗白衣人無差別攻擊. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354411/721 遊行-全日總覽-上環示威者散去-元朗白衣人無差別攻擊
SCMP (2019-07-22). City's heart becomes a war zone after day of defiance.
News video footage of Cable TV, RTHK and Stand News.
21 am730 (2019-07-22). 衝擊中聯辦黑漆污損國徽 上環爆衝突 橡膠彈驅散.
Apple Daily (2019-07-22). 7.21 遊行後爆衝突 千警上環亂彈清場.
HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行】港澳辦中聯辦嚴厲譴責塗污國徽 稱嚴重挑戰一國兩制. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354586/721 遊行-港澳辦中聯辦嚴厲譴責塗污國徽-稱嚴重挑戰一國兩制
Headline Daily (2019-07-22). 圍堵中聯辦 上環爆衝突.

Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-22). 投擲雞蛋 辱華噴塗 污損國徽 暴徒圍堵中聯辦 挑戰底線 天怒人怨
Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-22). 社會各界嚴厲譴責暴徒惡行.
Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-22). 示威者暴力衝擊 警射催淚彈驅散.
Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-22). 警民再爆衝突 連射催淚煙橡膠彈 示威者圍中聯辦 擲漆彈
Lion Rock Daily (2019-07-22). 港澳辦中聯辦譴責：觸碰「一國兩制」底線.
Ming Pao (2019-07-21). 【逃犯條例・721 遊行】中聯辦國徽遭塗污 梁振英：嚴厲譴責 毛孟靜：冀理解行為背後意義 (22:00). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190721/s00001/1563716653685/【逃犯條例-721 遊行】中聯辦國徽遭塗污-梁振英-嚴厲譴責-毛孟靜-冀理解行為背後意義
Metro Daily (2019-07-22). 白衣漢 元朗追打人 示威 血洗 警驅散 上環射膠彈.
Ming Pao (2019-07-22). 激進示威者圍中聯辦 擲蛋塗污國徽.
New York Times (2019-07-21). Mob Beats Antigovernment Protesters in Hong Kong. Retrieved from https://www.nytimes.com/2019/07/21/world/asia/hong-kong-protest-police.html
Now TV (2019-07-22). 有示威者塗污中聯辦外國徽、外牆. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=356197
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 示威者挑戰中央底線 突襲中聯辦 掟漆彈 辱國徽.
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 示威矛頭 由三權轉向中央機構. 塗污國徽招牌.
Sing Tao (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行】中聯辦國徽被染黑 梁振英直斥「敗類」. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1049415/即時-香港-721 遊行-中聯辦國徽被染黑-梁振英直斥-敗類
Sing Pao (2019-07-22). 錯判民情 力撐林鄭 自招惡果 萬惡之源示威者首攻中聯辦.
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 中聯辦港澳辦強烈譴責 示威者圍堵中聯辦挑戰中央權威.
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 「勇武」示威者 圍堵衝擊中聯辦 塗污國徽及外牆 港府強烈譴責.
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 防暴警中聯辦外清場 示威者有預謀打游擊 先後佔夏慤道圍警總.
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 建制政黨譴責示威者圍中聯辦.
Sky Post (2019-07-22). 示威者首圍中聯辦 掟蛋噴漆 多處堵路 警施催淚煙橡膠彈驅散.
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-22). 中聯辦：嚴懲違法暴力維護香港穩定.
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-22). 有組織有訓練依足【衝擊手冊】施暴製漆彈燃燒物攻擊暴行升級.
The Standard (2019-07-22). Violence flaresas liaison office targeted.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-22). 暴徒衝中聯辦損國徽 挑戰國家辱民族 夜襲西環鐵支磚頭煙餅攻警 包圍西區警署極猖狂.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-22). 污國徽辱國家各界促嚴懲暴徒於中聯辦大樓外牆噴「支那」字眼挑戰「一國兩制」底線.
News video footage of Cable TV, HK01, News York Times, RTHK, SCMP, CNN, Stand News,

22 HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行・全日總覽】上環示威者散去 元朗白衣人無差別攻擊. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354411/721 遊行-全日總覽-上環示威者散去-元朗白衣人無差別攻擊
Sing Tao (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行】情況持續惡化 警方即將在西環向東面清場. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1049388/即時-香港-721 遊行-情況持續惡化-警方即將在西環向東面清場
News video footage of Cable TV, HK01, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News.

23 am730 (2019-07-22). 衝擊中聯辦黑漆污損國徽 上環爆衝突 橡膠彈驅散.
Apple Daily (2019-07-22). 7.21 遊行後爆衝突 千警上環亂彈清場.
BBC (2019-07-29). 香港示威：抗議者不顧警方反對將集會變遊行抗議，遭遇多輪催淚彈. Retrieved from https://www.bbc.com/zhongwen/trad/chinese-news-49142847
HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行】警方指警告無效 晚上 10 時施放催淚煙. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354589/721 遊行-警方指警告無效-晚上 10 時施放催淚煙
Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-22). 示威者暴力衝擊 警射催淚彈驅散.
Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-22). 7・21 反修例遊行及衝突時序.
Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-22). 警民再爆衝突 連射催淚煙橡膠彈 示威者圍中聯辦 擲漆彈塗污國徽招牌.
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-07-22). 示威者包圍中聯辦 塗污國徽.
Headline Daily (2019-07-22). 圍堵中聯辦 上環爆衝突.

Metro Daily (2019-07-22). 白衣漢 元朗追打人 示威 血洗 警驅散 上環射膠彈.
Ming Pao (2019-07-22). 上環游擊戰 警射催淚彈疑橡膠彈 有示威者擲磚還擊 人群凌晨未散.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 警上環開槍清場 14 人送院.
New York Times (2019-07-21). Mob Beats Antigovernment Protesters in Hong Kong. Retrieved from https://www.nytimes.com/2019/07/21/world/asia/hong-kong-protest-police.html
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 示威者挑戰中央底線 突襲中聯辦 掟漆彈 辱國徽.
RTHK (2019-07-22). 警方昨晚在上環驅散示威者期間疑發射橡膠彈. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/RTHKVNEWS/videos/警方昨晚在上環驅散示威者期間疑發射橡膠彈/2317098818384119/
Sing Pao (2019-07-22). 示威者上環與警方激戰.
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 「勇武」示威者 圍堵衝擊中聯辦 塗污國徽及外牆 港府強烈譴責.
Sky Post (2019-07-22). 示威者首圍中聯辦 掟蛋噴漆 多處堵路 警施催淚煙橡膠彈驅散.
SCMP (2019-07-22). City's heart becomes a war zone after day of defiance.
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-22). 暴徒亂港暴徒衝擊處心積慮 顏色革命圖謀奪權. Retrieved from http://www.takungpao.com.hk/news/232109/2019/0722/323428.html
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-26). 暴徒亂港\暴徒「新武器」衝擊上環謀擺警命. Retrieved from http://www.takungpao.com.hk/news/232109/2019/0726/325953.html
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-23). 有組織有訓練依足【衝擊手冊】施暴製漆彈燃燒物攻擊暴行升級.
The Standard (2019-07-22). Violence flaresas liaison office targeted.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-22). 暴徒衝中聯辦損國徽 挑戰國家辱民族 夜襲西環鐵支磚頭煙餅攻警 包圍西區警署極猖狂.
News video footage of Cable TV, HK01, Now TV, RTHK, SCMP and Stand News.

24 Headline Daily (2019-07-21). 【721 衝突】上環有示威者焚燒雜物 警方出動橙旗後發射多枚懷疑橡膠子彈. Retrieved from https://hd.stheadline.com/news/realtime/hk/1549461/即時-港聞-721 衝突-上環有示威者焚燒雜物-警方出動橙旗後發射多枚懷疑橡膠子彈
HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行・全日總覽】上環示威者散去 元朗白衣人無差別攻擊. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354411/721 遊行-全日總覽-上環示威者散去-元朗白衣人無差別攻擊
News video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV, Now TV, RTHK.

25 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】白衣人打市民警察無影 元朗區議員：警方說早有部署. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354590/元朗黑夜-白衣人打市民警察無影-元朗區議員-警方說早有部署
Stand News (2019-07-25). 【元朗襲擊】回應軍裝調頭走 警方：就算差人孭住槍都會畀人打得好緊要. https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗襲擊-回應軍裝調頭走-警方-就算差人孭住槍都會畀人打得好緊要/
Stand News (2019-07-25). 7.21 晚遇白衣惡漢 警員無視求助駛走警車 區議員黃偉賢：警放水讓黑社會打市民. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/7-21-晚遇白衣惡漢-警員無視求助駛走警車-區議員黃偉賢-警放水讓黑社會打市民/
News video footage of Cable TV.

26 LIHKG (2019-07-21). 「突發」元朗鄉黑已出車. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1337616/page/1

27 HK01 (2019-07-21). 【元朗黑夜】白衣人元朗疑伏擊示威者 西鐵站爆衝突 共 45 人受傷. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/354584/元朗黑夜-白衣人元朗疑伏擊示威者-西鐵站爆衝突-共 45 人受傷
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-30). 元朗 721 襲擊 《鏗鏘集》揭市民 9 時許已報警 警車三度經過白衣人群 零截查無行動. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗-721-襲擊-鏗鏘集-揭市民-9-時許已報警-警車三度駛過白衣人群-零截查無行動/

28 Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 元朗黑夜 還原白色恐襲 8 小時.
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-24). 【警黑疑勾結】元朗警被揭 7.21 中午已知情 向區議員稱「已安排人手、有部署」 前一天更稱「收到風」. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/警黑疑勾結-元朗警被揭-7-21-中午已知情-向區議員稱-已安排人手-有佈署-前一天更稱-收到風/
Stand News (2019-07-25). 7.21 晚遇白衣惡漢 警員無視求助駛走警車 區議員黃偉賢：警放水讓

黑社會打市民.　Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/7-21-晚遇白衣惡漢-警員無視求助駛走警車-區議員黃偉賢-警放水讓黑社會打市民/
News video footage of Cable TV.

29 LIHKG (2019-07-21).　送元朗手足安全回家計劃.　Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338238/page/1

30 Facebook (2019-07-21).　元朗現場，黑社會治港？　Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/siulai.hk/videos/元朗現場黑社會治港聽講話要打返入元朗的黑衫人士/2107587812685687/

31 LIHKG (2019-07-21).　721 元朗鄉黑伏擊中.　Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338328/page/1

32 LIHKG (2019-07-21).　小心元朗，出入元朗少心啲.　Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338358/page/1

33 RTHK (2019-07-29).　Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare.　Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-24).　【警黑疑勾結】元朗警被揭 7.21 中午已知情　向區議員稱「已安排人手、有部署」　前一天更稱「收到風」.　Retrieved from　ttps://thestandnews.com/politics/警黑疑勾結-元朗警被揭-7-21-中午已知情-向區議員稱-已安排人手-有佈署-前一天更稱-收到風/
Stand News (2019-07-25).　7.21 晚遇白衣惡漢　警員無視求助駛走警車　區議員黃偉賢：警放水讓黑社會打市民.　Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/7-21-晚遇白衣惡漢-警員無視求助駛走警車-區議員黃偉賢-警放水讓黑社會打市民/
News video footage of Cable TV.

34 LIHKG (2019-07-21).　請大家一齊打 999.　Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338379/page/1

35 LIHKG (2019-07-21).　元朗宵禁未.　Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338384/page/1

36 RTHK (2019-07-29).　鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜.　Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157
RTHK (2019-07-29).　Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare.　Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-30).　元朗 721 襲擊　《鏗鏘集》揭市民 9 時許已報警　警車三度經過白衣人群　零截查無行動.　Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗-721-襲擊-鏗鏘集-揭市民-9-時許已報警-警車三度駛過白衣人群-零截查無行動/

37 LIHKG (2019-07-21).　我正式宣佈下禮拜就光復元朗.　Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338534/page/1

38 Sing Tao (2019-07-24).　【元朗暴力】元朗區議員爆事前已預警村民吹雞搞事 警方回覆：有相應部署.　Retrieved from https://www.singtao.ca/3633828/2019-07-23/news-【元朗暴力】元朗區議員爆事前已預警村民吹雞搞事+警方回覆：有相應部署/?variant=zh-hk
Stand News (2019-07-25).　7.21 晚遇白衣惡漢　警員無視求助駛走警車　區議員黃偉賢：警放水讓黑社會打市民.　Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/7-21-晚遇白衣惡漢-警員無視求助駛走警車-區議員黃偉賢-警放水讓黑社會打市民/

39 Apple Daily (2019-07-23).　何君堯飯局　惡煞食飽打人.
Headline Daily (2019-07-22).　【元朗暴力】握手問候白衣人「辛苦你喇」 何君堯稱「只係路過打招呼」.　Retrieved from http://hd.stheadline.com/news/realtime/hk/1549492/即時-港聞-元朗暴力-握手問候白衣人-辛苦你喇-何君堯稱-只係路過打招呼
Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-23).　何君堯否認與元朗襲擊事件有關.
Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-23).　何君堯拒割席 讚白衣人保家衞族.
Cable TV (2019-07-21).　【何君堯被拍到在元朗跟白衣人握手　何稱只是飯後路過】.　Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/icablenews/videos/何君堯被拍到在元朗跟白衣人握手-何稱只是飯後路過/390359101611922/
Metro Daily (2019-07-23).　支持他們「保家衛族」 何君堯解畫撐「白衣人」.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23).　何君堯否認策劃 認早知白衣行動 「點會割席？」 稱任何人犯法都可原諒.
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-23).　何君堯否認撐白衫軍行兇.
RTHK (2019-07-29).　鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜.　Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157
RTHK (2019-07-29).　Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare.　Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-22).　向白衣人豎姆指片段瘋傳　何君堯：我與打人事件絕無關係　只是晚飯

後經過. https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/向白衣人豎姆指片段瘋傳-何君堯-我與打人事件絕無關係-只是晚飯後經過/
Stand News (2019-07-30). 元朗 721 襲擊 《鏗鏘集》揭市民 9 時許已報警 警車三度經過白衣人群 零截查無行動. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗-721-襲擊-鏗鏘集-揭市民-9-時許已報警-警車三度駛過白衣人群-零截查無行動/
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-23). 何君堯辦事處遭大肆破壞 與元朗白衣人握手 開記招否認涉事件.
News video footage of New York Times and Now TV.

40 RTHK (2019-07-29). 鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483

41 RTHK (2019-07-29). 鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483

42 Headline Daily (2019-07-23). 盧偉聰：與所有違法人士對立.
Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-23). 李家超強調追究元朗案違法者.
Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-23). 盧偉聰矢言警黑誓不兩立.
LIHKG (2019-07-21). 元朗班牛屎佬痴撚咗線，請大家瘋狂報警. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338884/page/1
Stand News (2019-07-23). 警方專頁發影片 稱周日晚接逾 2 萬求助電話超負荷 望市民諒解. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/警方專頁發影片-稱周日晚接逾-2-萬求助電話超負荷-望市民諒解/
Stand News (2019-07-25). 【721 警黑疑勾結】「999 接線生」指元朗警署掛起電話停接報案 斥高層要求擋求助市民 不增派警員到場. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/警黑疑勾結-999-接線生-指元朗警署掛起電話停接報案-斥高層要求擋求助市民-卻不增派警員到場/
Stand News (2019-07-26). 張建宗指元朗暴徒打市民 為警方處理致歉 籲市民 727 和平表達勿濫用 999. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/張建宗指元朗暴徒打市民-為警方處理致歉-籲市民-727-和平表達勿濫用-999/
Stand News (2019-11-06). 李家超：721 濫用 999 情況嚴重 警車三巡無異樣 林卓廷：終極垃圾回應. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/李家超-721-濫用-999-情況嚴重-警車三巡無異樣-林卓廷-終極垃圾回應/
Sing Pao (2019-07-22). 近百求助短時間致電 999 無法接聽.
SCMP (2019-07-23). Chief defends delayed response.
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-23). 盧偉聰：元朗暴力事件必追究到底.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-25). 【話你知】Telegram 多個「公海」群是暴衝「大台」. Retrieved from http://paper.wenweipo.com/2019/07/25/HK1907250006.htm

43 RTHK (2019-07-29). 鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-30). 元朗 721 襲擊 《鏗鏘集》揭市民 9 時許已報警 警車三度經過白衣人群 零截查無行動. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗-721-襲擊-鏗鏘集-揭市民-9-時許已報警-警車三度駛過白衣人群-零截查無行動/

44 RTHK (2019-07-29). 鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-30). 元朗 721 襲擊 《鏗鏘集》揭市民 9 時許已報警 警車三度經過白衣人群 零截查無行動. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗-721-襲擊-鏗鏘集-揭市民-9-時許已報警-警車三度駛過白衣人群-零截查無行動/

45 LIHKG (2019-07-21). 集思廣益 點樣消滅元朗黑社會. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338778/page/1

46 am730 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】遭打到背脊開花 廚師：白衣人絕非醉酒. Retrieved from https://www.am730.com.hk/news/新聞/【元朗黑夜】市民被白衣人暴打致背脊開花-181463

HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】廚師親述放工無辜遭圍毆 背脊皮開肉裂 心有餘悸.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/354810/元朗黑夜-廚師親述放工無辜遭圍毆-背脊皮開肉裂-心有餘悸
Headline Daily (2019-07-23). 下班途經也捱打「廝殺列車」45 傷.
Ming Pao (2019-07-22). 【元朗襲擊．傷者個案】廚師憶述：遭 20 人圍打 施襲者斥「搞亂香港」 (14:35). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190722/s00001/1563775758171/【元朗襲擊-傷者個案】廚師憶述-遭 20 人圍打-施襲者斥「搞亂香港」
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 灰衣廚師收工被打 白衣人邊打邊喊：著黑衫吖嗱.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 亂棍毆藤條抽 傷者頭爆手瘀背爛 45 人送急症 15 留醫 1 危殆.
Stand News (2019-07-30). 元朗 721 襲擊 《鏗鏘集》揭市民 9 時許已報警 警車三度經過白衣人群 零截查無行動. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗-721-襲擊-鏗鏘集-揭市民-9-時許已報警-警車三度駛過白衣人群-零截查無行動/
Truth Media Hong Kong (2019-07-21). 元朗穿黑衣市民被竹枝襲擊至嚴重受傷 施襲者發現本台記者隨即散去. Retrieved from https://tmhk.org/2019/07/21/元朗穿黑衣市民被竹枝襲擊至嚴重受傷-施襲者發現/
News video footage of New York Times, RTHK, Now TV and Apple Daily.

47 LIHKG (2019-07-21). (必要置頂)下星期六既光復元朗，係必要！.
Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338813/page/1

48 RTHK (2019-07-29). 鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜.
Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare.
Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-30). 元朗 721 襲擊 《鏗鏘集》揭市民 9 時許已報警 警車三度經過白衣人群 零截查無行動. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗-721-襲擊-鏗鏘集-揭市民-9-時許已報警-警車三度駛過白衣人群-零截查無行動/

49 RTHK (2019-07-29). 鏗鏘集 – 元朗黑夜.
Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programme/hkcc/episode/579157
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare.
Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Stand News (2019-07-30). 元朗 721 襲擊 《鏗鏘集》揭市民 9 時許已報警 警車三度經過白衣人群 零截查無行動. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗-721-襲擊-鏗鏘集-揭市民-9-時許已報警-警車三度駛過白衣人群-零截查無行動/

50 Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗惡煞毆市民】林卓廷：嘴角被插傷需縫針 不少人傷勢嚴重 逾一小時警未現身. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗惡煞毆市民-林卓廷-嘴角被插傷需縫針-不少人傷勢嚴重-逾一小時警未現身/
News video footage of HK01, RTHK, SCMP, Apple Daily, Stand News, Cable TV.

51 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗惡煞毆市民】林卓廷：嘴角被插傷需縫針 不少人傷勢嚴重 逾一小時警未現身. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗惡煞毆市民-林卓廷-嘴角被插傷需縫針-不少人傷勢嚴重-逾一小時警未現身/

52 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗惡煞毆市民】林卓廷：嘴角被插傷需縫針 不少人傷勢嚴重 逾一小時警未現身. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗惡煞毆市民-林卓廷-嘴角被插傷需縫針-不少人傷勢嚴重-逾一小時警未現身/

53 Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 建制派反指示威者「挑機」.
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-07-22). 元朗大批白衣漢 西鐵站襲黑衣人.
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場

前少女已成頭血
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 白衫軍封元朗站棒打黑衫示威者.
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗惡煞毆市民】林卓廷：嘴角被插傷需縫針 不少人傷勢嚴重 逾一小時警未現身. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗惡煞毆市民-林卓廷-嘴角被插傷需縫針-不少人傷勢嚴重-逾一小時警未現身/
Sing Pao (2019-07-22). 前記者柳俊江 議員林卓廷浴血 最少 10 傷 元朗黑夜疑白衣黑漢喪毆黑衣市民.
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-23). 對罵變追打 林卓廷被指火上加油.
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-23). 網傳林卓廷粗口挑釁白衣人.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-23). 建制批林卓廷刻意挑撥令事件惡化.
News video footage of Cable TV and New York Times.

54 MTRC Press Releases (2019-07-22). "Outbreak of Violence at West Rail Line Yuen Long Station" Retrieved from https://www.mtr.com.hk/archive/corporate/en/press_release/PS20190722E.pdf, and https://www.mtr.com.hk/archive/corporate/en/press_release/PS20190722E1.pdf

55 MTRC Press Releases (2019-07-22). "Outbreak of Violence at West Rail Line Yuen Long Station" Retrieved from https://www.mtr.com.hk/archive/corporate/en/press_release/PS20190722E.pdf, and https://www.mtr.com.hk/archive/corporate/en/press_release/PS20190722E1.pdf

56 Headline Daily (2019-07-23). 盧偉聰：與所有違法人士對立.
Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-23). 李家超強調追究元朗案違法者.
Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-23). 盧偉聰矢言警黑誓不兩立.
LIHKG (2019-07-21). 元朗班牛屎佬痴撚咗線，請大家瘋狂報警. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338884/page/1
Stand News (2019-07-23). 警方專頁發影片 稱周日晚接逾 2 萬求助電話超負荷 望市民諒解. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/警方專頁發影片-稱周日晚接逾-2-萬求助電話超負荷-望市民諒解/
Stand News (2019-07-25). 【721 警黑疑勾結】「999 接線生」指元朗警署掛起電話停接報案 斥高層要求擋求助市民 不增派警員到場. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/警黑疑勾結-999-接線生-指元朗警署掛起電話停接報案-斥高層要求擋求助市民-卻不增派警員到場/
Stand News (2019-07-26). 張建宗指元朗暴徒打市民 為警方處理致歉 籲市民 727 和平表達勿濫用 999. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/張建宗指元朗暴徒打市民-為警方處理致歉-籲市民-727-和平表達勿濫用-999/
Stand News (2019-11-06). 李家超：721 濫用 999 情況嚴重 警車三巡無異樣 林卓廷：終極垃圾回應. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/李家超-721-濫用-999-情況嚴重-警車三巡無異樣-林卓廷-終極垃圾回應/
Sing Pao (2019-07-22). 近百求助短時間致電 999 無法接聽.
SCMP (2019-07-23). Chief defends delayed response.
Ta Kung Pao (2019-07-23). 盧偉聰：元朗暴力事件必追究到底.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-25). 【話你知】Telegram 多個「公海」群是暴衝「大台」. Retrieved from http://paper.wenweipo.com/2019/07/25/HK1907250006.htm

57 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗惡煞毆市民】林卓廷：嘴角被插傷需縫針 不少人傷勢嚴重 逾一小時警未現身. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗惡煞毆市民-林卓廷-嘴角被插傷需縫針-不少人傷勢嚴重-逾一小時警未現身/

58 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗惡煞毆市民】林卓廷：嘴角被插傷需縫針 不少人傷勢嚴重 逾一小時警未現身. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗惡煞毆市民-林卓廷-嘴角被插傷需縫針-不少人傷勢嚴重-逾一小時警未現身/

59 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗惡煞毆市民】林卓廷：嘴角被插傷需縫針 不少人傷勢嚴重 逾一小時警未現身. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗惡煞毆市民-林卓廷-嘴角被插傷需縫針-不少人傷勢嚴重-逾一小時警未現身/

60 Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/

61 LIHKG (2019-07-21). 元朗後生仔請小心，已經白色衫無差別打人. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1338720/page/1

62 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

63 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
News video footage of HK01 and Stand News.

64 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

65 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21). 林卓廷 Facebook 直播片段.
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

66 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

67 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

68 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/

69 LIHKG (2019-07-21). 元朗要人 開緊大片. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1339142/page/1

70 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

71 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

72 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.
Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

73 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21).
Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/

HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

74 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

75 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

76 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

77 Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血

78 Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 元朗黑夜 還原白色恐襲 8 小時.
HK01 (2019-07-21). 【元朗黑夜】白衣人元朗疑伏擊示威者 西鐵站爆衝突 共 45 人受傷. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/354584/元朗黑夜-白衣人元朗疑伏擊示威者-西鐵站爆衝突-共 45 人受傷
Live video footage from Lam Cheuk Ting's Facebook page (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/LamCheukTing.Official/videos/547539255780791/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人？ 真相是到場前少女已成頭血.

Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/熱爆話題/354821/元朗黑夜-林卓廷帶隊挑釁白衣人-真相是到場前少女已成頭血
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Stand News (2019-07-21). 【睇片】元朗站惡煞木棒打人 《立場》記者市民被追打受傷 事發半小時未見警員執法. Retrieved from https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗站惡煞手持木棒打人-市民記者被追打受傷-未見警員執法/

79 LIHKG (2019-07-21). 唔洗去元朗，元朗白衫一走警察即到。. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1339502/page/1

80 LIHKG (2019-07-21). [文宣] 元朗西鐵站嘅事一定要比國際睇 睇下香港警黑合作幾無縫. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1339722/page/1

81 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Sing Pao (2019-07-22). 近百求助短時間致電 999 無法接聽.
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
News video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV, New York Times, RTHK, Stand News and CNN.

82 LIHKG (2019-07-21). 黑警同黑社會合作得好好. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1339841/page/1

83 Apple Daily (2019-07-22). 被鬧警黑合作 總督察兇市民.
am730 (2019-07-22). 元朗白衣人疑追打反修例遊行人士.
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Headline Daily (2019-07-22). 元朗白衣人持棍 西鐵站追打示威者.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 周前聞青年擬元朗撬山墳 鄉紳憤怒 有人勸說傳言或假 未阻白衣襲擊.
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
Stand News (2019-07-21). Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/standnewshk/videos/元朗西鐵站有多名身穿白衣男子多次用棍棒追打現場市民又向港鐵閘內叫囂據記者所見有一名中年女子在女廁內頭破血流現場暫時未見在任何警員立場直播期間遇襲女記者雙手右肩受/407353793207073/
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 元朗白衣人襲西鐵站多人濺血.
News video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV, New York Times, RTHK, Stand News and CNN.

84 LIHKG (2019-07-21). 今晚元朗絕對證明到警黑合作. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1339914/page/1

85 DISCUSS Forum (2019-07-21). 元朗西鐵站大混戰 live. Retrieved from https://www.discuss.com.hk/viewthread.php?tid=28384649

86 HKGOLDEN (2019-07-21). [LIVE]元朗現場. Retrieved from https://forumd.hkgolden.com/view.aspx?type=CA&message=7086781&page=1

87 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/

88 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Headline Daily (2019-07-22). 【元朗暴力】西鐵站封站 多位市民報警未能接通. Retrieved from http://hd.stheadline.com/news/realtime/hk/1549476/即時-港聞-元朗暴力-西鐵站封站-多位市民報警未能

接通
RTHK (2019-07-21). 被質問為何太遲到現場 警員指「無睇錶」. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/RTHKVNEWS/videos/被質問為何太遲到現場-警員指無睇表/514093529132702/
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-22). 元朗白衣人襲西鐵站多人濺血.
Sky Post (2019-07-22). 元朗白衣人亂打人 林卓廷柳俊江濺血.
MTRC Press Releases (2019-07-22). "Outbreak of Violence at West Rail Line Yuen Long Station" Retrieved from https://www.mtr.com.hk/archive/corporate/en/press_release/PS20190722E.pdf, and https://www.mtr.com.hk/archive/corporate/en/press_release/PS20190722E1.pdf

89 Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 警遲到場：睇唔到錶.
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Sing Tao (2019-07-23). 【元朗暴力】被指與白衣人打交道 「八鄉指揮官」名字電話簿中消失. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1050613/即時-香港-元朗暴力-被指與白衣人打交道-八鄉指揮官-名字電話簿中消失
News video footage of RTHK.

90 Facebook (2019-07-21). 有市民拍到白衣人遭黑衣人追暴圍毆！. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/1510034482611881/videos/2321585051252803/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/

91 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
News footage of Apple Daily and HK01

92 Apple Daily (2019-07-22). 【無警時分】飛天南通波仔蘇醒聲稱被打 檢查發現身上無傷痕. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/breaking/realtime/article/20190722/59849181
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 「飛天南」蘇醒 稱被打無傷痕.
BastillePost (2019-07-22). 元朗大佬「飛天南」曾誤傳死訊 險釀更大打鬥. Retrieved from https://www.bastillepost.com/hongkong/article/4765603-元朗大佬「飛天南」曾誤傳死訊-險釀更大打鬥
ETtoday 新聞雲(2019-07-22). 影／白衣男打人後「心臟病發」倒地 網傳他是黑幫老大「飛天南」. Retrieved from https://www.ettoday.net/news/20190722/1495691.htm
LIHKG (2019-07-22). 講真，元朗大佬飛天南死左，何君堯要負全責. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1342478/page/1
Ming Pao (2019-07-22). 元朗無警執法 白衣人暴打市民 逞兇近兩小時 最少 15 人送院.
News video footage of Apple Daily and HK01.
New York Times (2019-07-29). 'Please Stop Beating Us': Where Were Hong Kong's Police? Retrieved from https://www.nytimes.com/video/world/asia/100000006624535/hong-kong-protest-police-triad-investigation.html
The Standard (2019-07-24). Suspected gangster regains consciousness. Retrieved from https://www.thestandard.com.hk/section-news/section/11/209952/Suspected-gangster-regains-consciousness
The Central News Agency (2019-09-18). 元朗毆人心臟病發 飛天南癒後遭警拘捕. Retrieved from https://tw.news.yahoo.com/元朗毆人心臟病發-飛天南癒後遭警拘捕-034122659.html

93 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動

部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
News footage of Apple Daily, HK01 and RTHK.

94 LIHKG (2019-07-22). 講真，元朗大佬飛天南死左，何君堯要負全責. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1342478/page/1

95 am730 (2019-07-23). 元朗黑夜白衫見人就打 警指揮：不見人持武器.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 被指撬鬧 元朗區會副主席辯稱勸交.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 柳俊江義載變血人.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 元朗黑夜 還原白色恐襲 8 小時.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 休班紀律部隊自發趕到救人.
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Headline Daily (2019-07-23). 下班途經也捱打「廝殺列車」45 傷.
Hong Kong Commercial Daily (2019-07-23). 白衣人港鐵元朗站襲擊釀 45 傷.
Ming Pao (2019-07-22). 元朗無警執法 白衣人暴打市民 逞兇近兩小時 最少 15 人送院.
Metro Daily (2019-07-23). 暴力衝擊 45 傷 警拘 6 人 元朗變「死城」.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 元朗襲擊拘 6 人 警被質疑放白衣 報案 35 分鐘才支援 盧偉聰否認「警黑合謀」.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 否認助施襲 王威信：勸架捱棍骨折.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 周前聞青年擬元朗撬山墳 鄉紳憤怒 有人勸說傳言或假 未阻白衣襲擊.
New York Times (2019-07-29). 'Please Stop Beating Us': Where Were Hong Kong's Police? Retrieved from https://www.nytimes.com/video/world/asia/100000006624535/hong-kong-protest-police-triad-investigation.html
RTHK (2019-07-22). 白衣人元朗站棍打乘客最少 36 人傷 警方未作拘捕行動. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1469648-20190722.htm
RTHK (2019-07-22). 【六分鐘紀錄】重組元朗周日晚 白衣人襲市民事件. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1469828-20190722.htm
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
Sing Pao (2019-07-23). 元朗驚恐一夜 前記者柳俊江縫八針.
Sky Post (2019-07-23). 遇襲市民：換藍衫亦被打 元朗黑夜 45 人傷.
News video footage of Apple Daily, New York Times, RTHK, SCMP and CNN.

96 HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
News video footage of Now TV and HK01.

97 Facebook (2019-07-21). 有市民拍到白衣人遭黑衣人追暴圍毆！. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/1510034482611881/videos/2321585051252803/
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行・全日總覽】上環示威者散去 元朗白衣人無差別攻擊. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354411/721 遊行-全日總覽-上環示威者散去-元朗白衣人無差別攻擊
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
News video footage of Now TV and HK01.

98 Apple Daily (2019-07-22). 【無警時分】當值警見白衣人即轉身走 防暴警入村仲拍背搭膊頭. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/local/realtime/article/20190722/59849252
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 指揮官拍膊與黑幫論形勢.
Headline Daily (2019-07-23). 白衣團夥徹夜村口集結.

RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
Facebook (2019-07-21). 有市民拍到白衣人遭黑衣人追暴圍毆！ Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/1510034482611881/videos/2321585051252803/
News video footage of Apple Daily, New York Times, RTHK and CNN.

99 Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 指揮官拍膊與黑幫論形勢.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 白衣團夥徹夜村口集結.
HK01 (2019-07-21). 【721 遊行・全日總覽】上環示威者散去 元朗白衣人無差別攻擊. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/354411/721 遊行-全日總覽-上環示威者散去-元朗白衣人無差別攻擊
Metro Daily (2019-07-23). 暴力衝擊 45 傷 警拘 6 人 元朗變「死城」.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 元朗襲擊拘 6 人 警被質疑放白衣 報案 35 分鐘才支援 盧偉聰否認「警黑合謀」.
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 周前聞青年擬元朗撬山墳 鄉紳憤怒 有人勸說傳言或假 未阻白衣襲擊.
Now TV (2019-07-22). 警南邊圍村調查 大批白衣人經過防線離開. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=356250
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
Stand News (2019-07-22). 惡漢群毆市民 元朗區助理指揮官：未拘捕任何人 穿白衣不等於參與打鬥 https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/惡漢群毆市民%E1%85%A0 元朗區助理指揮官-未拘捕任何人%E1%85%A0 穿白衣不等於參與打鬥/
Sing Tao Daily (2019-07-23). 南邊圍村檢鐵通帶走一人.
The Standard (2019-07-23). 'Stretched' police response defended.
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-23). 「白衣黑漢」肆虐 警搜元朗拘 6 李家超：不能姑息任何暴力 一哥：與違法者勢不兩立.
News video footage of Apple Daily, HK01, Now TV and Cable TV.

100 LIHKG (2019-07-22). 一圖說明元朗鄉黑白衫人事件.
Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1343885/page/1

101 Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 指揮官拍膊與黑幫論形勢.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 元朗黑夜 還原白色恐襲 8 小時.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 白衣團夥徹夜村口集結.
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗群毆市民】36 人受傷 1 人危殆 白衣漢曾於南邊圍村聚集 其後乘車離去. https://thestandnews.com/politics/元朗群毆市民-36 人受傷%E1%85%A01 人危殆%E1%85%A0 白衣漢凌晨於南邊圍村聚集/
Stand News (2019-07-22). 惡漢群毆市民 元朗區助理指揮官：未拘捕任何人 穿白衣不等於參與打鬥 https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/惡漢群毆市民%E1%85%A0 元朗區助理指揮官-未拘捕任何人%E1%85%A0 穿白衣不等於參與打鬥/
The Standard (2019-07-23). 'Stretched' police response defended.
News video footage of Now TV, HK01 and RTHK.

102 am730 (2019-07-23). 元朗黑夜白衫見人就打 警指揮：不見人持武器.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 白衣團夥徹夜村口集結.
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-07-23). 元朗西鐵站襲擊案 6 人被捕.
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 元朗襲擊拘 6 人 警被質疑放白衣 報案 35 分鐘才支援 盧偉聰否認「警黑合謀」.
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
RTHK (2019-07-22). 白衣人元朗站棍打乘客最少 36 人傷 警方未作拘捕行動. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1469648-20190722.htm
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
Stand News (2019-07-22). 惡漢群毆市民 元朗區助理指揮官：未拘捕任何人 穿白衣不等於參與

打鬥 https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/惡漢群毆市民%E1%85%A0 元朗區助理指揮官-未拘捕任何人%E1%85%A0 穿白衣不等於參與打鬥/
The Standard (2019-07-23). 'Stretched' police response defended.
News video footage of Apple Daily, HK01, RTHK, CNN, Now TV and Cable TV.

103 LIHKG (2019-07-22). 元朗警區指揮官(刑事)游乃強 宣佈鐵通木棍不屬武器. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1345693/page/1
LIHKG (2019-07-23). 如法律無法對付元朗分區指揮官游乃強. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1356550/page/1?post=1
LIHKG (2019-07-24). 笑話一則：游乃強. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1357928/page/1
LIHKG (2019-07-29). （還原 7 分鐘消失的片段）警方向 Now 新聞部施壓？Now 刪除的新聞片段，是游乃強與鄉黑祠堂密會. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1379785/page/1?post=1

104 am730 (2019-07-23). 元朗黑夜白衫見人就打 警指揮：不見人持武器.
Apple Daily (2019-07-23). 白衣團夥徹夜村口集結.
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-07-23). 元朗西鐵站襲擊案 6 人被捕.
HK01 (2019-07-22). 【元朗黑夜】重組「無警時分」漫長一夜 白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/354982/元朗黑夜-重組-無警時分-漫長一夜-白衣人施暴的冇警 5 小時
Ming Pao (2019-07-23). 元朗襲擊拘 6 人 警被質疑放白衣 報案 35 分鐘才支援 盧偉聰否認「警黑合謀」.
RTHK (2019-07-29). Hong Kong Connection: 721 Yuen Long Nightmare. Retrieved from https://www.rthk.hk/tv/dtt31/programmeme/hkce/episode/597483
RTHK (2019-07-22). 白衣人元朗站棍打乘客最少 36 人傷 警方未作拘捕行動. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1469648-20190722.htm
Stand News (2019-07-22). 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序】機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開 白衣惡煞折返再逞兇. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件時序-機動部隊到場遭指罵後離開-白衣惡煞折返再逞兇/
Stand News (2019-07-22). 惡漢群毆市民 元朗區助理指揮官：未拘捕任何人 穿白衣不等於參與打鬥 https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/惡漢群毆市民%E1%85%A0 元朗區助理指揮官-未拘捕任何人%E1%85%A0 穿白衣不等於參與打鬥/
The Standard (2019-07-23). 'Stretched' police response defended.
News video footage of Apple Daily, HK01, RTHK, CNN and Cable TV.

105 LIHKG (2020-01-20). 721 半週年，元朗站仲未宣佈會提早關站，代表乜？ Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1830906/page/22

106 Information Services Department Press Release (2019-07-22). “The Government strongly condemns violent acts” Retrieved from https://www.info.gov.hk/gia/general/201907/22/P2019072200010.htm

107 LIHKG (2019-07-22). 元朗警黑合作既間接證據. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1343037/page/1

108 LIHKG (2019-07-22). 有圖：元朗黑警一早知情！警黑合作！ Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1343219/page/1

109 LIHKG (2019-07-24). 十分重要！ 元朗警黑合作的祕密！背後話事人！ Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1357693/page/1

110 Information Services Department Press Release (2019-07-22). “Police condemn violent acts” https://www.info.gov.hk/gia/general/201907/22/P2019072200117.htm?fontSize=3

111 【元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件】被質疑延誤到場 公共關係科總警司：警方介入或令衝突升溫 (2019-07-22). Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/society/元朗懷疑警黑勾結事件-被質疑延誤到場-公共關係科總警司-警方介入或令衝突升溫/

112 Hong Kong Economic Journal (2019-07-22). 民主派議員聯署 強烈譴責元朗暴行及警方失職. Retrieved from https://www2.hkej.com/instantnews/current/article/2196811/民主派議員聯署+強烈譴責元朗暴行及警方失職
CitizensNews (2019-07-22). 白衣人元朗站毆打市民議員記者 警遲遲未到場 民主派批「令元朗淪為黑社會治港」. Retrieved from https://www.hkcnews.com/article/22267/黑幫-元朗白衣人-何君堯-22272/白衣人元朗站毆打市民議員記者-警遲遲未到場-民主派批「令元朗淪為黑社會治港」
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 修例風波：元朗打人事件 議員批政府誠信徹底破產. Retrieved from https://hk.on.cc/hk/bkn/cnt/news/20190722/bkn-20190722152832708-0722_00822_001.html
Headline Daily (2019-07-22). 【元朗暴力】24 名民主派議員聯署 強烈譴責警方失職. Retrieved

from https://hd.stheadline.com/news/realtime/hk/1549498/即時-港聞-元朗暴力-24 名民主派議員聯署-強烈譴責警方失職
Bastille Post (2019-07-22). 元朗衝突市民遭亂打 民主派 24 名議員聯署譴責警方. Retrieved from https://www.bastillepost.com/hongkong/article/4762507-【元朗暴力】24 名民主派議員聯署-強烈譴責警方失

113 Information Services Department Press Release (2019-07-22). "Transcript of remarks by CE at media session (with video)"
Retrieved from https://www.info.gov.hk/gia/general/201907/22/P2019072200890.htm?fontSize= HK
HKSAR (2019-07-22). 政府強烈譴責暴力行為. Retrieved from https://www.info.gov.hk/gia/general/201907/22/P2019072200010.htm
HKSAR (2019-07-22). 行政長官會見傳媒開場發言和答問內容（附短片）. Retrieved from https://www.info.gov.hk/gia/general/201907/22/P2019072200881.htm
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-07-22). 【逃犯條例】政府強烈譴責暴力示威者 林鄭月娥：要向暴力說不. Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2407334/【逃犯條例】政府強烈譴責暴力示威者 林鄭月娥：要向暴力說不
Oriental Daily News (2019-07-22). 修例風波：政府強烈譴責衝擊中聯辦及元朗暴力事件. Retrieved from https://hk.on.cc/hk/bkn/cnt/news/20190722/bkn-20190722141051042-0722_00822_001.html

114 Facebook (2019-07-22). 【拘捕‧元朗區暴力事件】. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/HongKongPoliceForce/videos/722380051515961/
RTHK (2019-07-23). 元朗暴力事件警方拘捕 6 人涉非法集結. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1469860-20190723.htm
Wen Wei Po (2019-07-23). 「白衣黑漢」肆虐 警搜元朗拘 6 人. Retrieved from http://paper.wenweipo.com/2019/07/23/YO1907230008.htm
HK01 (2019-07-23). 【元朗黑夜】白衣人西鐵站暴打市民 重案組拘最少六人涉非法集結. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/355019/元朗黑夜-白衣人西鐵站暴打市民-重案組拘最少六人涉非法集結
Headline Daily (2019-07-23). 【元朗暴力】6 男子涉非法集結被捕 部分人有黑社會背景. Retrieved from https://hd.stheadline.com/news/realtime/hk/1550199/即時-港聞-元朗暴力-6 男子涉非法集結被捕-部分人有黑社會背景

115 LIHKG (2019-07-23). 如法律無法對付元朗分區指揮官游乃強. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1356550/page/1?post=1

116 【警方呼籲與澄清】 (2019-07-24)
https://youtu.be/DZXT_gwt1yc
https://www.facebook.com/HongKongPoliceForce/posts/2502282459859703
https://www.facebook.com/960526577368640/posts/2504727069615242/

117 HK01 (2019-07-25). 【元朗襲擊】回應軍裝調頭走 警方：就算差人孭住槍都會畀人打得好緊要. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/元朗襲擊-回應軍裝調頭走-警方-就算差人孭住槍都會畀人打得好緊要/
CitizensNews (2019-07-26). 【元朗恐襲】接報 40 分鐘後警員才到場 指揮官：「哦，39 分鐘」沒道歉. Retrieved from https://www.hkcnews.com/article/22374/元朗打人-元朗白衣人-警察-22377/【元朗恐襲】接報 40 分鐘後警員才到場-指揮官：「哦，39 分鐘」沒道歉
【警方記者會 · 直播】 (2019-07-25)
https://youtu.be/h20YspTYJ_w
https://www.facebook.com/HongKongPoliceForce/videos/514211222660278/

118 LIHKG (2019-07-29). 警黑合作無間鐵證 元朗黑夜. Retrieved from https://lihkg.com/thread/1382905/page/1

119 HK01 (2019-08-06). 【警方記者會】否認元朗黑夜警黑合作 稱 28 分鐘整合 40 警員到場. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/360812/警方記者會-否認元朗黑夜警黑合作-稱 28 分鐘整合 40 警員到場
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-06). 【元朗暴力】謝振中指當晚耗 28 分鐘召集另一批 40 名警員到場. Retrieved from https://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1061402/即時-香港-元朗暴力-謝振中指當晚耗 28 分鐘召集另一批 40 名警員到場
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-08-06). 【反修例】警方否認 7.21 元朗「警黑合作」指控 強調案件仍正調查不排除有其他檢控. Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2420234/【反修例】

警方否認 7.21 元朗「警黑合作」指控　強調案件仍正調查不排除有其他檢控
CitizensNews (2019-08-07).　利君雅再「爆 seed」　警方拒交代 7.21 元朗恐襲應變詳情、認 8.5 遲 4 小時處理北角打鬥.　Retrieved from https://www.hkcnews.com/article/22687/元朗白衣人-利君雅-警察公共關係科-22687/利君雅再「爆 seed」-警方拒交代 721 元朗恐襲應變詳情、認 85 遲 4 小時處理北角打鬥
Now TV (2019-08-06).　警方記者會向兩名受傷及被捕記者致歉.　Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=358196

CHAPTER 11

INCIDENT DAY – SUNDAY 11 AUGUST 2019
KWAI FONG STATION AND TAI KOO STATION

Introduction

11.1 This Chapter deals with an incident inside Kwai Fong Station on the Tsuen Wan Line on 11 August where a round of tear gas was fired and another incident inside Tai Koo Station on the Island Line where pepper balls were fired. These were two among the incidents flaring up in 15 locations across Hong Kong that day. The events aroused public concern over the Police firing of tear gas inside MTR station and targeting pepper ball launcher at close-range, attracting four Reportable Complaints (RCs) and five Notifiable Complaints (NCs) (see paragraphs 11.33-11.34 below for details). These complaints are investigated by CAPO and each RC will be monitored by the IPCC assigning observer(s) to attend interview(s) and observe the collection of evidence conducted by CAPO. The purpose of this Chapter is to enable the IPCC to inform itself of the facts of the incidents giving rise to these complaints and the context in which these incidents took place, so that the IPCC is in a better position to undertake its function under section 8(1)(a) of the IPCC Ordinance in monitoring and reviewing the investigations of the individual complaints by CAPO. At the same time, the opportunity is taken to make recommendations to the Commissioner of Police under section 8(1)(c) of the IPCC Ordinance so that complaints from future Police operations may be prevented.

Public Order Events Leading to the Events on Sunday 11 August 2019

11.2 After the Yuen Long Incident on Sunday 21 July, protests arising from the Fugitive Offenders Bill continued to escalate in scale, frequency, level of violence and number of protest locations.

11.3 On 26 July, about 15 000 protesters[1] (according to the organiser), dressed in black, staged a sit-in protest at the arrival hall of the Hong Kong International Airport (Airport). Some of them handed out leaflets to enlist arriving passengers' support. Protesters returned to occupy the Airport again on 9 August for another sit-in protest at the arrival hall to last until 11 August.

---

1 Police estimate figure: 4 000 at peak.
RTHK (2019-07-26). 大會稱機場集會 1 萬 5 千人參與 警方稱高峰期有 4 千. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1470698-20190726.html

11.4 On Saturday 27 July, despite Police refusal to issue a Letter of No Objection (LoNO), about 288 000 protesters[2] (according to the event organiser), some wearing helmets and protective gear, marched on the roads in Yuen Long dubbed "Reclaim Yuen Long", and then blocked major roads in the district. When the Police turned up calling upon the protesters to disperse, they began attacking the Police with umbrellas, bricks, wooden shields and other objects. Violent protesters later surrounded Yuen Long Police Station, again throwing bricks and other objects, causing obstruction of the road outside the station and the suspension of Report Room services.

11.5 On the following day, there was another protest on Hong Kong Island when participants of an authorised public meeting at Chater Garden diverted to Causeway Bay and Western District, ending in violent clashes in Sheung Wan where the Police deployed tear gas for dispersal.[3] Successive public protests then ensued. On Thursday 1 August, members from the financial sectors took to the streets in Central to demonstrate against the Fugitive Offenders Bill.[4] The medical and healthcare profession held a rally at Edinburgh Place on 2 August and around ten thousand participants from the Civil Service also gathered at Chater Garden on the same day to demand an independent inquiry into recent incidents.[5] On Saturday 3 August, protesters holding a banner with the words "Police have too much power" marched from Tai Kok Tsui to Mong Kok and Tsim Sha Tsui.[6] On Sunday 4 August, protesters blocked roads in Tseung Kwan O, Kwun Tong, Mei Foo, Wong Tai Sin, Tin Shui Wai and Causeway Bay, all necessitating law enforcement action, resulting in clashes with the Police.[7]

---

2 Police estimate figure: around 100 000 at peak.
Stand News (2019-07-27). 【7.27 元朗】「遊元朗」撤離期間 警方連放催淚彈海綿彈 速龍小隊入西鐵站揮棍打人. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/7-27-元朗-遊元朗-撤離期間-警方連放催淚彈海綿彈-速龍小隊入西鐵站揮棍打人/

3 Ming Pao (2019-07-28). 【遮打集會・不斷更新・短片】警方中環驅散示威者 示威者沿不同方向撤退 (23:53). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190728/s00001/1564298470146/【遮打集會-不斷更新-短片】警方中環驅散示威者-示威者沿不同方向撤退

4 RTHK (2019-08-01). 金融界「快閃」集會促獨立調查站滿遮打花園. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1471963-20190801.htm

5 Ming Pao (2019-08-02). 【逃犯條例】逾千醫護集會 醫生嘆業界撕裂促設獨立調查 (19:31). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190802/s00001/1564745343401/【逃犯條例】逾千醫護集會-醫生嘆業界撕裂促設獨立調查
HK01 (2019-08-02). 【公務員集會】大會宣布 4 萬人冒雨出席 警方：最高峰 1.3 萬人參與. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/359454/公務員集會-大會宣布 4 萬人冒雨出席-警方-最高峰 1-3 萬人參與

6 BBC (2019-08-03). 香港旺角遊行偏離線路 多處衝突警方發催淚彈. Retrieved from https://www.bbc.com/zhongwen/trad/chinese-news-49219057

7 The Initium (2019-08-04). 0804 將軍澳及港島西示威：入夜示威者包圍多區警署，在多處堵路. Retrieved from https://theinitium.com/article/20190804-whatsnew-tseungkwano-hkislandwest-assembly/

11.6 Following the siege of Yuen Long Police Station on 27 July, sieges and attacks of police stations, mostly near MTR stations, became commonplace. During the two weeks leading to Sunday 11 August 2019, at least 15 police stations had been attacked by protesters.

11.7 On 30 July, hundreds of protesters assembled outside Kwai Chung Police Station.[8] Police officers used pepper spray and batons to disperse the crowd. One police station sergeant raised a shotgun loaded with bean bag rounds to protect himself and his colleagues from protesters.

11.8 For three consecutive days on 1, 2 and 3 August, protesters besieged Ma On Shan Police Station.[9] Earlier on 1 August, protesters targeted Shatin Police Station.[10]

11.9 On 3 August, there were violent clashes between protesters and the Police in Wong Tai Sin, where violent protesters were seen hurling hard objects and umbrellas and discharging a fire extinguisher at police officers.[11] Violent protesters and some local residents besieged Wong Tai Sin Police Station and Disciplined Services Quarters next to it, attacking both with numerous miscellaneous objects. Police officers fired multiple rounds of tear gas for dispersal.

11.10 That night, Mong Kok Police Station and Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station were under siege by violent protesters throwing bricks and hard objects. Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station was in particular the target of violent protesters. They set fire at various locations in its surroundings, damaged several vehicles inside the station with bamboo sticks and hurled bricks and hard objects into the building. On 4 August, hundreds of violent protesters staged another stand-off outside Wong Tai Sin Police Station, with occasional attacks with bricks and miscellaneous objects.[12] Police officers responded with tear gas, rubber rounds (i.e. rubber baton rounds and rubber slugs) and react rounds in attempts at dispersal.

---

8 HK01 (2019-07-30). 【728 集會】示威者葵涌警署聲援變衝突 警員持長槍指向示威者. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/358160/728 集會-示威者葵涌警署聲援變衝突-警員持長槍指向示威者

9 Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-02). 【逃犯條例】示威者一度拉起馬鞍山警署捲閘 防暴警採驅散行動. Retrieved from https://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1058152/即時-香港-逃犯條例-示威者一度拉起馬鞍山警署捲閘-防暴警採驅散行動
HK01 (2019-08-02). 【逃犯條例】馬鞍山警署遭示威者包圍 防暴警湧出馬路清場. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/359133/逃犯條例-馬鞍山警署遭示威者包圍-防暴警湧出馬路清場
Apple Daily (2019-08-03). 【逆權運動】逾百市民再圍馬鞍山警署 速龍胡椒彈射街坊. Retrieved from https://hk.appledaily.com/breaking/20190802/DABLP3IODR3RAIEUJS4LH5XZ4A/

10 RTHK (2019-08-02). 過百人到沙田警署聲援疑被警方帶走人士 有人擲雜物. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1471993-20190802.htm

11 Commercial Radio Hong Kong (2019-08-04). 防暴警察午夜前黃大仙向聚集人士舉黑旗警告施放催淚煙. Retrieved from https://www.881903.com/Page/ZH-TW/newsdetail.aspx?ItemId=1148600&csid=261_341

12 Now TV (2019-08-04). 黃大仙警署及紀律部隊宿舍爆警民衝突 警施放催淚彈驅散. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=357846

11.11 The Cross Harbour Tunnel at Hung Hom was also a target. In the late afternoon of 3 August, some protesters barricaded the toll booths at the entrance in Hung Hom, blocking the traffic into and out of the tunnel. On 3, 4, 5 and 10 August, protesters again placed various objects at the toll booths, paralysing the tunnel traffic temporarily.[13]

11.12 On Monday 5 August, the protesters escalated the scale of their action, while social media was awash with calls to launch a city-wide strike and uncooperative campaign.[14] Protesters resorted to urban guerrilla tactics in multiple districts in Hong Kong Island, Kowloon and the New Territories, blocking roads at many busy traffic locations: suddenly cropping up and barricading the roads before vanishing very quickly. Violent protesters also moved on to a number of police stations including Kwai Chung Police Station, Shatin Police Station, Sham Shui Po Police Station and Tin Shui Wai Police Station, hurling hard objects, petrol bombs and setting fire outside the stations. That evening, some protesters had fights in North Point and Tsuen Wan with people dressed in white and holding wooden poles who, according to some media, were members of the Fujianese community.[15] On this day, the Police discharged about a thousand rounds of tear gas, 170 rubber rounds and 11 super sock (bean bag) rounds in 14 districts – a record high up to 11 August.

11.13 On the night of 6 August, a few hundreds of protesters assembled outside Sham Shui Po Police Station, chanting "triad cops" and "triad society", and some violent protesters again shining laser beams, hurling bricks and glass bottles at the station.[16]

11.14 On 7 August, hundreds of protesters gathered at Hong Kong Space Museum and shone their laser pointers on the egg-shaped dome of the museum in protest against the arrest of the Student Union President of Hong Kong Baptist University for Possession of Offensive

---

13 HK01 (2019-08-03). 【旺角遊行】示威者快閃紅隧 步行隧道屬違法 最高可判監 6 個月. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/359803/旺角遊行-示威者快閃紅隧-步行隧道屬違法-最高可判監 6 個月
Now TV (2019-08-04). 示威者銅鑼灣遊行至灣仔 堵塞紅隧港島出入口. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=357936
Now TV (2019-08-05). 示威者傍晚佔領紅隧九龍入口 阻塞來回路線. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=358047
Bastille Post (2019-08-10). 示威者指揮車輛免費過海 紅隧職員：會被扣薪金. Retrieved from https://www.bastillepost.com/hongkong/article/4883285-【堵塞紅隧】示威者指揮車輛通過收費亭-紅隧職員

14 Ming Pao (2019-08-06). 八五罷工 多區集會 示威變游擊. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/圖輯/photo3/album/s00014/1565084593516/八五罷工-多區集會-示威變游擊

15 The Standard (2019-08-06) Attacks in North Point, Tsuen Wan. Retrieved from https://www.thestandard.com.hk/section-news/section/11/210378/Attacks-in-North-Point,-Tsuen-Wan

16 Hong Kong Free Press (2019-08-07). Angry protests and tear gas in Sham Shui Po after arrest of Hong Kong student leader for possessing laser pens. Retrieved from https://hongkongfp.com/2019/08/07/angry-protests-tear-gas-sham-shui-po-arrest-hong-kong-student-leader-possessing-laser-pens/

Weapons (POOW), i.e. "laser guns", the day before.[17]

11.15 On 10 August, there were protests in Tai Po, Tai Wai, Sha Tin, Kwun Tong, Wong Tai Sin, Tsuen Wan, Tsim Sha Tsui, and other districts.[18] On this day, protesters set barricades with railings and road signs, blocked a number of thoroughfares including the Kowloon entrances of the Cross Harbour Tunnel. Clashes occurred in at least seven districts with riot police officers firing tear gas in Tai Wai and Tsim Sha Tsui while some violent protesters threw petrol bombs and hurled miscellaneous objects and stones at police officers. Some violent protesters laid siege to Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station setting fire outside, shining laser beams, and blocking the station with miscellaneous objects. The Police used tear gas and rubber rounds for crowd dispersal.

11.16 In this atmosphere, the events of Sunday 11 August unfolded. A Chronology of the protests of this day appears as Annex to this Chapter.

General Picture of the Protests on 11 August 2019

11.17 For 11 August, three large-scale public meetings against the Fugitive Offenders Bill were planned by the protesters. The first was a public meeting at Victoria Park to be followed by a Hong Kong Island East procession from Victoria Park to Java Road Playground in North Point for a public meeting there. The second was a public meeting at Maple Street Playground in Sham Shui Po to be followed by a procession from Maple Street Playground to Sham Shui Po Sports Ground for a public meeting there. The first two were notified to the Police for LoNO. The third, a mass rally at the Airport, had not been notified to the Police for LoNO.

11.18 The Police had issued a LoNO only for the public meeting in Victoria Park, but for safety concern, had refused the other public meetings and processions in Sham Shui Po and Hong Kong Island East. According to the Police, beginning in August 2019, messages had appeared on the internet inciting people to adopt urban guerrilla tactics for extensive damage and blockage of thoroughfares. Calls for escalation of protest action and violence also continued to circulate on the internet. In respect of the Victoria Park public meeting and subsequent procession, the Police anticipated that at some stage of the procession, possibly near the end, it would degenerate into road blockages and aggressive action against officers on duty. The Police also anticipated protesters to proceed with the other public meetings and processions on 11 August despite Police objection. They further expected violent protesters would

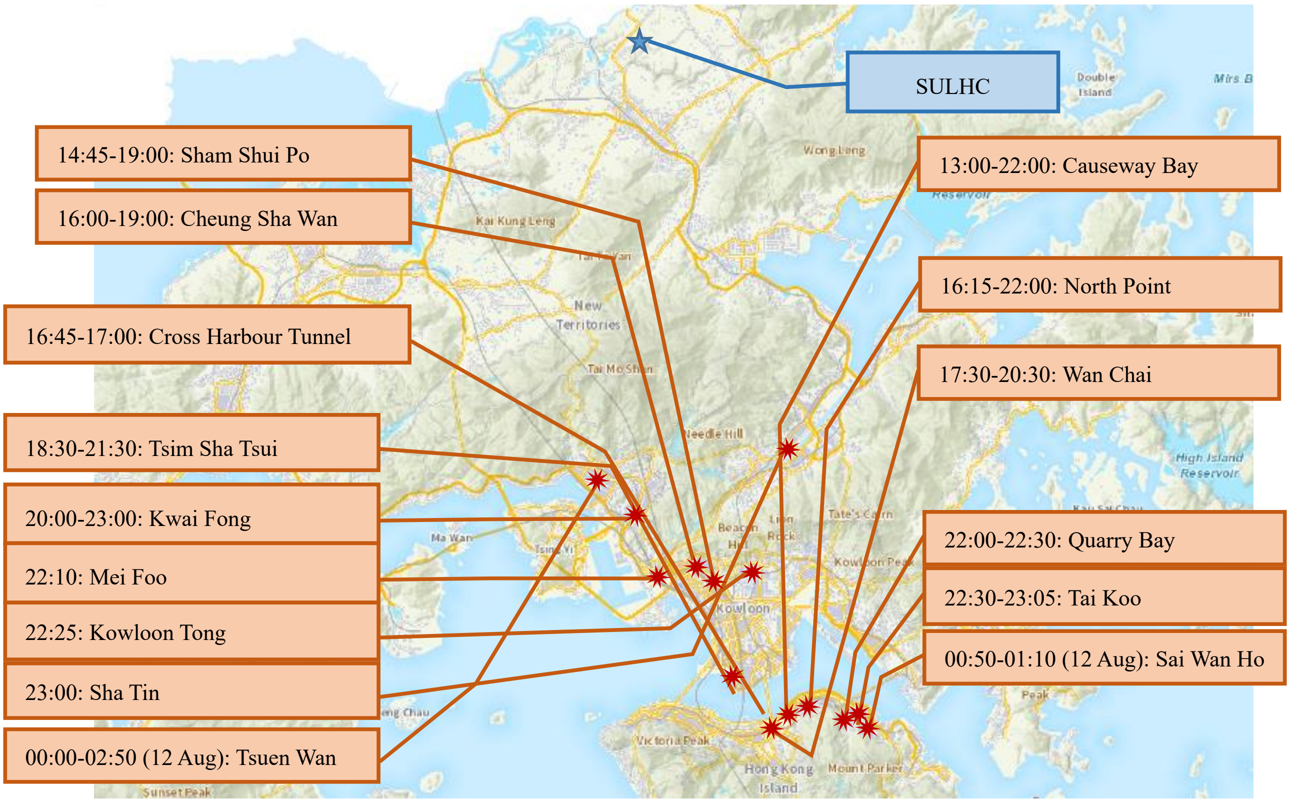
---

17 Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-08). 千人響應號召 太空館外用雷射筆觀星. Retrieved from https://std.stheadline.com/daily/article/detail/2044955/日報-港聞-千人響應號召-太空館外用雷射筆觀星

18 Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例】示威者多區快閃堵路 稱要消耗警力免被捕 (01:23). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190811/s00001/1565457389190/【逃犯條例】示威者多區快閃堵路-稱要消耗警力免被捕

escalate action to paralyse city traffic and attack police officers with highly offensive weapons and great violence. In the light of these potential developments, the Police deployed some 3 850 officers for contingencies across various districts, in addition to 250 officers for safeguarding the integrity of Central Government Complex and Legislative Council Complex and 128 officers for handling Police Headquarters (PHQ) duties.

11.19 On 11 August, as anticipated by the Police, protests arising from the Fugitive Offenders Bill took place in multiple locations (see Map 11-1). The public meeting in Victoria Park was held as scheduled. At around 16:00, protesters branched out from Victoria Park, while some other protesters were seen moving from Hung Hom Station to barricade the toll booths of the Cross Harbour Tunnel to block the traffic there. Another group of protesters marched to Wan Chai. Some of them sprayed graffiti on the base of the Golden Bauhinia sculpture, while others blocked the roads outside PHQ and set different objects on fire. From 17:00 till after midnight, protesters were seen adopting urban guerrilla tactics, using the MTR to mobilise themselves swiftly to occupy roads at different locations in the vicinity and moving on to other spots. On Hong Kong Island, they occupied roads in North Point, Wan Chai, Causeway Bay, Quarry Bay, Tai Koo and Sai Wan Ho. Clashes broke out when the Police took action for dispersal.



Map 11-1: Protests in multiple locations on 11 August
(*Source of base map: Lands Department*)

11.20 In Kowloon, the procession in Sham Shui Po started at about 15:20 with about 1 000 participants. Reaching Cheung Sha Wan, protesters started to occupy roads. From 16:00 to after midnight, like those on Hong Kong Island, groups of protesters reportedly travelled by MTR to different districts to block roads including Tsim Sha Tsui, Mei Foo, Kowloon Tong, Kwai Fong, and Sha Tin. They staged protests outside Cheung Sha Wan Police Station, Sham Shui Po Police Station, Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station, Kwai Chung Police Station and Shatin Police Station. Among these, Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station was under the most serious attack from bricks, hard objects, and petrol bombs with violent protesters using gun-like equipment.

11.21 In this context, the incidents at Kwai Fong and Tai Koo Stations took place.

11.22 On 11 August, the Police fired a total of 361 rounds of tear gas, 27 rubber rounds and 14 super sock (bean bag) rounds, along with the use of batons, OC foam and pepper ball launcher. Police officers and police stations were attacked by protesters with a miscellany of offensive weapons, including bricks, sling shots firing steel ball bearings, petrol bombs and fire extinguishers. Multiple roads were blocked with barricades of various kinds. A total of 18 police officers were injured on 11 August, including one with serious burns on his legs. The Hospital Authority at various hospitals treated a total of 71 persons related to the incidents on 11 August.

11.23 A total of 117 persons were arrested during police operations in response to protests at multiple locations across the territory on 11 August and 53 of them were taken directly to San Uk Ling Holding Centre (SULHC).[19] The detention arrangements at SULHC will be discussed at Chapter 14.

11.24 As at 29 February 2020, the number of arrest persons have climbed to 124 persons (94 male and 30 female) in connection with the incidents on 11 August for various offences, including “Unlawful Assembly”, “POOW”, “Taking Part in a Riot”, “Assault on Police Officer”, “Failing to Produce Proof of Identity/Failing to Carry HKID Card”, “Possession of Instruments Fit for Unlawful Purpose”, “Possession of Firearms and/or Ammunitions without Licence” and “Unlawful Public Meeting and Processions”. Among them, 33 persons had been charged in Court pending trial, 79 were still under police investigation and 12 had been released.

11.25 There is a civil claim against the Police for physical and psychological damage arising from Police action at the Kwai Fong Station on 11 August. As at 29 February 2020, details of the civil claim and its progress were not yet available to the IPCC.

---

19 SULHC was located in Man Kam To, near the Hong Kong border with the Mainland. There were spells of allegations in the social media on arrestees being tortured or raped by police officers, delayed from receiving medical treatment and legal service while at the Centre after the arrests on 11 August.

Sources of Information

11.26 For the purpose of its study of the events of 11 August, the IPCC has scrutinised the following materials:

(a) Documents provided by the Police in respect of police deployment and operation, prior intelligence received, use of police weapons, casualties and arrests on the incident day;

(b) Footage recorded by the Police pertaining to the operations on 11 August. A total of 14 video clips of 2 hours 30 minutes long were viewed;

(c) News reports and news footage produced by different television companies, newspapers and media outlets. A total of 213 news articles and 102 video clips of 101 hours long were examined;[20]

(d) Photos and footage provided by the public in response to IPCC's appeal;

(e) MTR Corporation Limited (MTRC) CCTV footage, damage reports and audio recordings. A total of 39 CCTV clips of around 77 hours, damage reports of three MTR stations and 18 audio recordings of about eight minutes were examined; and

(f) Press statements from the websites of the Information Services Department (*news.gov.hk* and *isd.gov.hk*), the Police (*police.gov.hk*) and MTRC (*www.mtr.com.hk*).

The Events

11.27 The events on 11 August leading to Police use of force in Kwai Fong and Tai Koo Stations are analysed in two parts, namely:

(I) Police firing of tear gas inside Kwai Fong Station; and

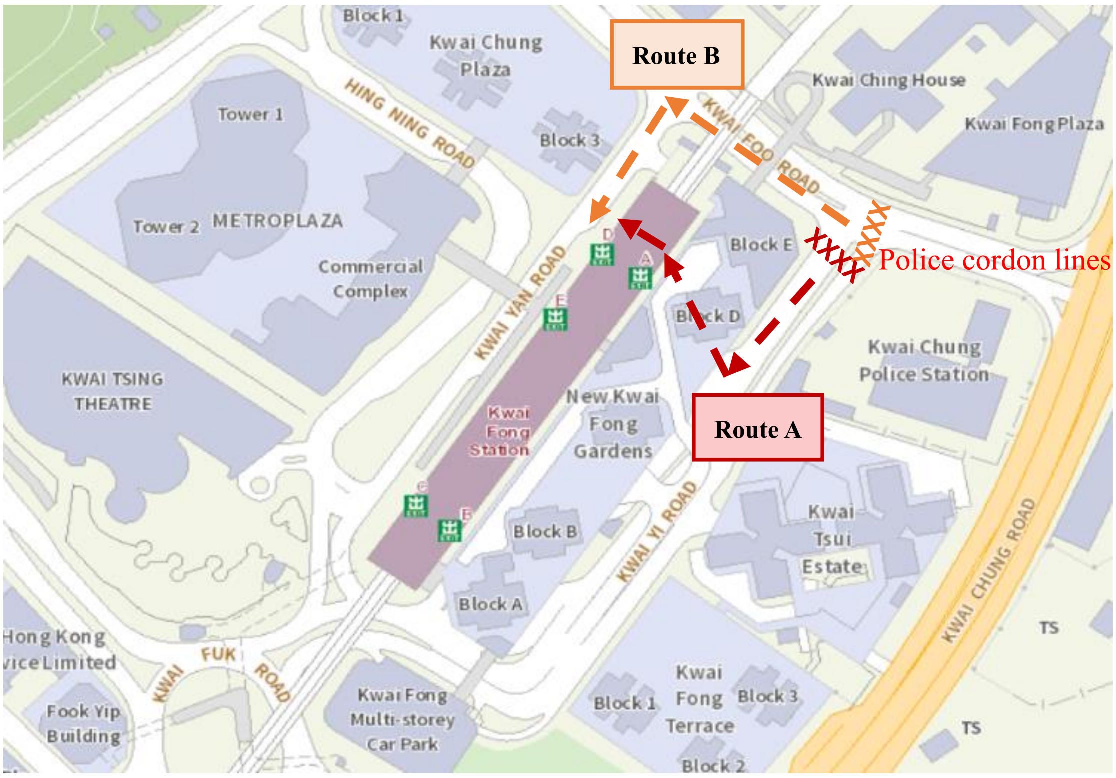
(II) Police use of force and shooting of pepper balls at close-range at protesters inside Tai Koo Station.

[20] This figure includes print media, while the IPCC has also viewed mainstream online media/sources such as HK01, Stand News, Hong Kong Free Press, and CitizenNews.

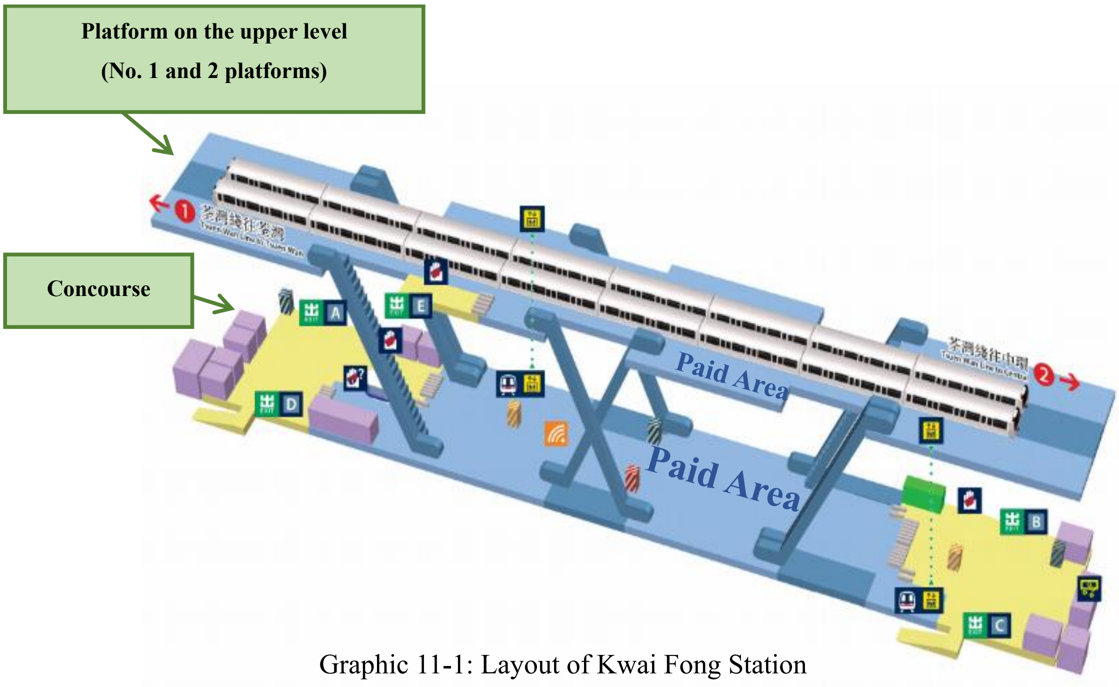
Part I – Police Firing of Tear Gas inside Kwai Fong Station

Kwai Fong Station

➢ Kwai Fong Station, situated in Kwai Tsing District, is surrounded by residential blocks, housing estates and shopping centres (see Graphic 11-1 and Map 11-2). Unlike most other MTR stations which are underground, it is an elevated MTR station on the Tsuen Wan Line with two levels. On the ground level is the main concourse with four exits, Exits A to D respectively at the four corners of the MTR station. Passengers move into the paid area of concourse after the ticket gates. From there, nine escalators connect passengers to the platforms on the upper level on both sides of the MTR tracks. The entire upper level, including the MTR tracks, is covered with a roof but is open at both ends for the trains to enter and leave the MTR station on open tracks. Exit E, on one side of the upper platform, is connected to Metroplaza. In the vicinity of Kwai Fong Station are Kwai Foo Road, Kwai Yan Road and Kwai Yi Road. Kwai Chung Police Station, at the junction of Kwai Chung Road and Kwai Foo Road, is about 300 metres from Kwai Fong Station.



Map 11-2: Kwai Fong Station
(*Source of base map: Lands Department*)



Graphic 11-1: Layout of Kwai Fong Station
(*Source of base graphic: MTRC*)

Outside Kwai Chung Police Station in Vicinity of Kwai Fong Station

- Around 20:00, some protesters blocked roads outside Kwai Chung Police Station (source: media reports).

- Around 20:35, while the protesters continued to move barricades to block roads outside Kwai Chung Police Station (source: media report), about 200 protesters were seen heading to Kwai Chung Police Station from Kwai Fong Station (source: HKPF).

- Around 20:45, the Police formed a cordon line outside Kwai Chung Police Station at the junction of Kwai Yi Road and Kwai Foo Road (source: HKPF). Protesters then began to retreat in the direction of Kwai Fong Station (source: live video footage).

- Around 20:50, about 200 protesters were present in the vicinity of Kwai Fong Station, some of them inside the MTR station while some others near Kwai Chung Plaza and Metroplaza. Another group of police officers were seen heading to Kwai Fong Station from Kwai Chung Police Station (see Route A of Map 11-2). When these police officers arrived outside Kwai Fong Station Exit A, several dozens of protesters, mostly dressed in black with helmets and respirators, were seen near the paid area inside Kwai Fong Station, scattered in front of and behind the ticket gates, yelling, flashing laser beams and throwing water bottles at the police officers (source: live video footage).

- Around 20:51, there was station announcement that Kwai Fong Station would be closed due to emergency (source: live video footage) and evacuation of the station was activated at around 20:55 for the safety of passengers and station staff (source: media report and MTRC).[21]

- Around 20:53, protesters near the ticket gates continued to flash laser beams, throw objects, and started to spurt water and discharge fire extinguisher towards police officers outside Exit A. Several protesters outside Exit D were seen using a fire hose to spurt water towards the officers at Exit A (see Image 11-1) (source: media reports and live video footage).



Image 11-1: Protesters used a fire hose to spurt water towards the officers
(*Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page*)

- Around 20:55, the police officers at Exit A walked over to the unpaid area in the concourse to Exit D on the other side without taking action against the protesters who remained inside the paid area (see Image 11-2). At this point, the police officers stayed at their positions outside Exit D and a stand-off ensued. Some people outside Metroplaza and on the footbridge connecting the shopping centres shone light and laser beams at the police officers who then raised black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE" in the direction of Kwai Chung Plaza and Metroplaza (source: live video footage).

21 It was until around 22:39 that the MTRC announced the temporary closure of Kwai Fong Station upon evacuation of passengers (source: media reports).



Image 11-2: Protesters stayed inside the paid area of Kwai Fong Station
(*Image source: Sing Tao Daily*)

- Around 20:57, police officers were seen leaving Kwai Fong Station and heading towards Kwai Chung Police Station. Several dozens of protesters standing near the front door of Metroplaza were seen walking to the direction of Kwai Fong Station Exit D (source: live video footage).

- Around 20:59, some protesters shone blue and green laser beams at the police officers at the cordon line at the junction of Kwai Yi Road and Kwai Foo Road. Black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE" was displayed outside Kwai Chung Police Station (source: HKPF and live video footage).

- Around 21:02, Police reinforcement arrived at the cordon line outside Kwai Chung Police Station. The police officers then started to advance along Kwai Foo Road in the direction of Kwai Fong Station and fired tear gas to disperse protesters after warning them (see Route B of Map 11-2) (source: HKPF and live video footage).

- Around 21:03, MTRC announced that Tsuen Wan Line trains in both directions would not stop at Kwai Fong Station, but special trains were arranged to pick up passengers at the station (source: media report).

- Around 21:05, the police officers advancing along Kwai Foo Road reached Kwai Yan Road outside Kwai Fong Station Exit D (source: media report and live video footage).

Firing of Tear Gas inside Kwai Fong Station

- Around 21:06, protesters were seen splashing water and discharging fire extinguishers from the paid area near Exit D (source: live video footage). According to the Police, sling shots firing steel ball bearings were also used to attack the police officers (source: HKPF). At this juncture, some police officers entered Exit D and one of them fired one round of tear gas in the direction of the paid area near Exit D and stepped out from the entrance (see Image 11-3 and Graphic 11-2). This had the effect of dispersing some of the protesters, but others stayed and continued to use fire hoses to spurt water from behind the ticket gates. The police officers then resumed their action, re-entering the station, firing two rubber baton rounds at the protesters in the paid area, and dispersing some of them (source: media reports and live video footage).



Image 11-3: Police fired one round of tear gas inside Kwai Fong Station
(*Image source: RTHK*)



Graphic 11-2: Illustration of Police firing of tear gas inside Kwai Fong Station
(*Source of base graphic: MTRC*)

➢ Around 21:09, protesters dashed up to the upper platform of the MTR station, escaping and dispersing into Metroplaza at Exit E from the upper platform. Some protesters left the scene by trains from the two platforms (see Graphic 11-3). Police officers did not give chase and retreated from Exit D where they remained on guard until around 21:12 (source: media reports and live video footage).



Graphic 11-3: Illustration of the escape routes of protesters
(*Source of base graphic: MTRC*)

<u>After Tear Gas Was First Used inside Kwai Fong Station</u>

- Around 21:12, about 20 people were present on the footbridge connecting Metroplaza and Kwai Chung Plaza, some of whom pointed laser beams at the police officers outside Kwai Fong Station Exit D. The police officers outside Exit D left the scene by police vehicles (source: live video footage). According to the Police, around 21:16, a platoon of officers was going to reform with two platoons of officers there to carry out high profile patrol in Kwai Fong (Source: HKPF).

- Around 21:50, protesters gathered again outside Kwai Chung Police Station and shone laser beams at the station. Police raised black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE" from inside the police station (source: HKPF, media report and live video footage).

- Around 21:54, fireworks were seen discharging near Kwai Chung Police Station (source: HKPF, media report and live video footage).

- Around 22:00, Police fired tear gas near Kwai Chung Police Station and Kwai Fong Station to disperse the protesters (source: media report and live video footage).

- Around 22:35, protesters shone blue and green laser beams to attack officers defending Kwai Chung Police Station (source: HKPF and live video footage).

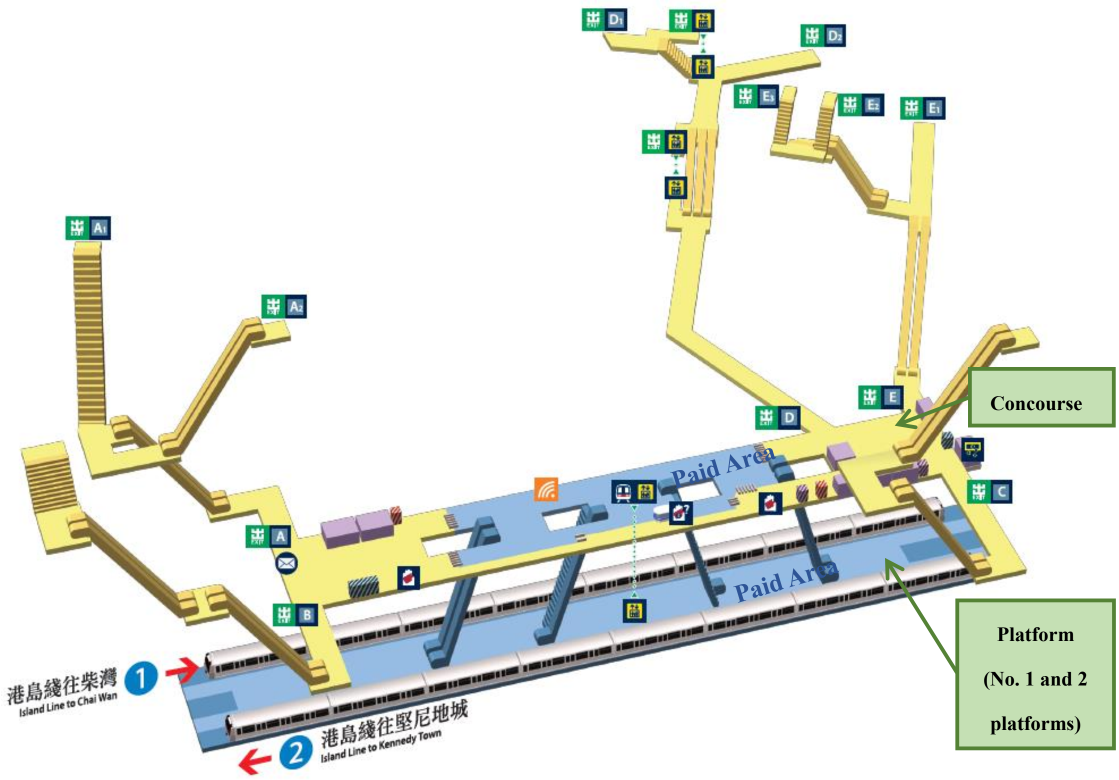
- Around 22:40, protesters gathering outside Kwai Fong Station blocked roads with rubbish bins and foam boxes (source: live video footage).

- Around 22:55, according to the Police, Kwai Fong Station would resume the MTR service (source: HKPF).

- Around 23:00, protesters again shone laser beams at Kwai Chung Police Station. After giving warnings to the protesters, the Police conducted dispersal action along Kwai Foo Road outside Kwai Chung Police Station and fired tear gas (source: live video footage).

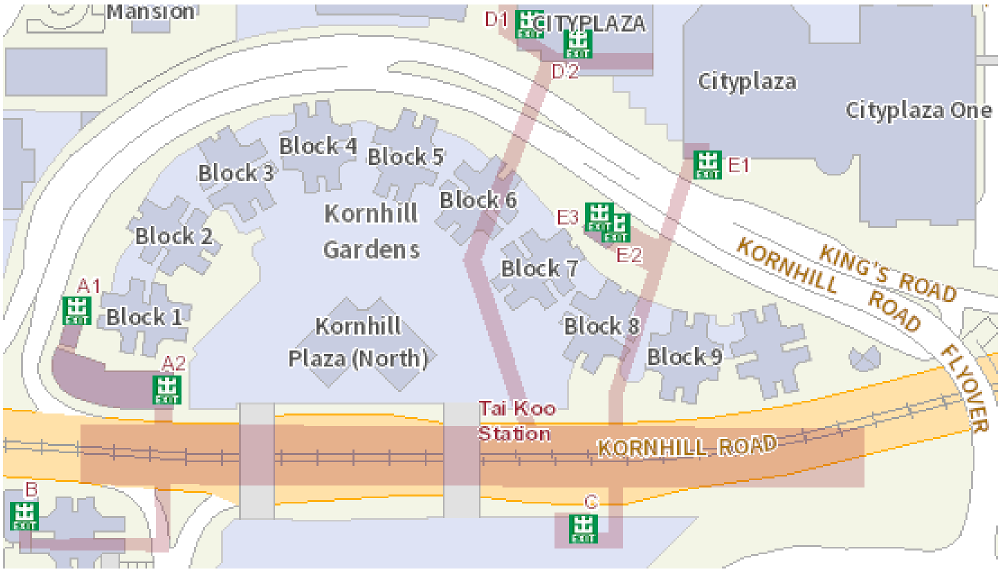
Part II – Police Use of Force and Shooting of Pepper Balls at Close-range at Protesters inside Tai Koo Station

Tai Koo Station



Graphic 11-4: Layout of Tai Koo Station
(*Source of base graphic: MTRC*)

- Tai Koo Station is situated in Kornhill and Taikoo Shing. Unlike Kwai Fong Station, Tai Koo Station is an underground MTR station with two levels. The main concourse is on the first level and the train platforms on the second level underground. The MTR station has nine exits, all at ground level (see Graphic 11-4 and Map 11-3).



Map 11-3: Tai Koo Station
(*Source of base map: Lands Department*)

- Around 22:30, Police officers took action to disperse protesters who had occupied King's Road near Quarry Bay Station. Protesters on King's Road were seen fleeing in the direction of Tai Koo Station while those behind the ticket gates of Quarry Bay Station were reported to have taken trains to Tai Koo Station (source: media reports and live video footage).

- Around 22:33, according to the Police, about 100 protesters alighted from the train at Tai Koo Station (source: HKPF).

- Around 22:38, 300 protesters in protective gear came out from Exit C of Tai Koo Station and blocked Kornhill Road. A police vehicle passing by was attacked by those protesters with hard objects and sling shots (source: HKPF).

- Around 22:44, about 200 protesters appeared at the westbound lane of Kornhill Road near Exit C of Tai Koo Station. At this juncture, two police vehicles arrived. The protesters on Kornhill Road turned around and rushed towards Exit C of Tai Koo Station (source: live video footage). According to the Police, the officers alighted from the police vehicles to pursue the violent protesters, who immediately fled towards Exit C and threw smoke bombs to evade (source: HKPF). White smoke was seen in the pedestrian area outside Exit C of Tai Koo Station (see Image 11-4). Some news reports stated that the white smoke was from tear gas fired by the Police (source: live video footage and media reports). According to the Police, they did not fire any tear gas (source: HKPF).



Image 11-4: White smoke was seen outside Tai Koo Station when police officers charged in
(*Image source: Now TV*)

- Around 22:45, police officers chased after protesters and entered Tai Koo Station from Exit C (source: HKPF, media reports and live video footage).

- At Exit C, there are two escalators, one going down to and the other one coming up from the concourse of Tai Koo Station. There is video footage which captured the incident lasting two to three minutes starting from 22:45 when some ten police officers subdued a number of protesters in the area, some right before reaching the two escalators and others coming down the two escalators (see Graphic 11-5). Both escalators came to a halt at the time of the incident (source: HKPF, media reports and live video footage).



Graphic 11-5: Illustration of Police chasing protesters inside Tai Koo Station
(*Source of base graphic: MTRC*)

- At that time, more than 50 people, most of them wearing helmets, some wearing a respirator or a goggle, and some carrying backpacks and/or umbrellas, tried to get to the escalators to go down to the concourse. About ten police officers chased after them. Some persons carrying cameras also followed behind. Many people were stuck at the spot before reaching the escalators. The police officers tried to capture those people at the rear. Some of the police officers used their batons to subdue a few of them (source: media reports and live video footage).

- A police officer holding a pepper ball launcher once grabbed a male who was wearing a helmet. That male dashed forward into the crowd swarming to reach the escalators. The police officer moved back two to three steps and fired pepper balls from a distance of approximately one to two metres at shoulder level at the escaping crowd. A number of pepper balls seemed to have hit the helmet of one of the people at scene (source: media reports).

- There were struggles between the protesters and the police officers using batons to subdue them (see Images 11-5 and 11-6). During the process, one protester was seen refusing to let go his grip on the handrail of the escalator before he was finally subdued by two to three officers with batons. Some of the police officers chased down the escalators. In the struggle on the escalators, a police officer and some protesters tumbled down (source: live video footage).



Image 11-5: Police chased after protesters on the escalator
(*Image source: Now TV*)



Image 11-6: Police subdued protesters with batons along the escalator
(*Image source: Now TV*)

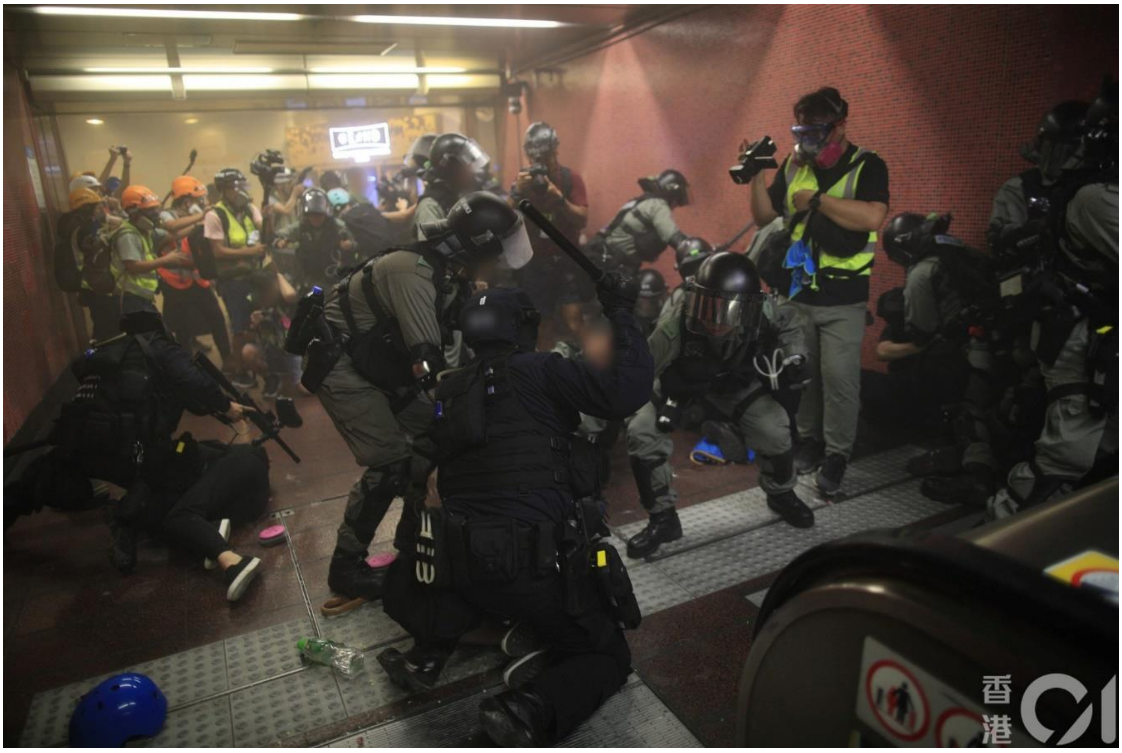


Image 11-7: Protesters were arrested at Exit C of Tai Koo Station
(*Image source: HK01*)

- According to the Police, 19 persons were arrested at Tai Koo Station (see Image 11-7). Around 23:05, the arrested persons were taken to the police vehicles in the vicinity (source: HKPF and live video footage).

- At a media briefing on 19 August, a Police spokesman said that their initial review revealed that pepper ball projectiles were shot at one to two metres from the targets in Tai Koo Station, which is a safe distance in line with the relevant manufacturer's safety guidelines (source: media reports).[22]

Complaints against Police

11.28 The two events above gave rise to public concern about Police use of tear gas inside MTR station and pepper balls at close-range and at shoulder level. This was mainly from media comments and a number of non-governmental organisations.

11.29 After the incident, Civil Rights Observer and Physicians for Human Rights commented that the use of tear gas in a train station "*violated the safety guidelines by the*

22 HKPF (2019-08-19). Live footage of Police media briefing. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/HongKongPoliceForce/videos/vb.960526577368640/371436143529541/

supplier", as "*tear gas can only be used in outdoor area or spaces with good ventilation*".[23]

11.30 On 12 August, the Director of Amnesty International Hong Kong commented that "*pepper ball projectiles were fired within a short range inside a train station …, sometimes aiming at [the targets'] heads and upper bodies*", and "*[a]ny heavy-handed policing approach will only increase tension and provoke hostility, leading to the overall escalation of the situation"*.[24] There was a view from Civil Rights Observer that the irritant effect of pepper balls could temporarily affect the targets' eyesight who were moving on the escalators, and that could lead to risks of people falling down the escalators and causing a stampede.[25]

11.31 MTRC Staff Union criticised the Police use of tear gas inside Kwai Fong Station, without regard to the safety of MTR staff and commuters at the MTR station.[26]

11.32 Members of the public, in particular residents in the Kwai Fong neighbourhood, also expressed concern about health hazard of tear gas.

11.33 As at 29 February 2020, Police action at various locations on 11 August gave rise to 12 RCs and 22 NCs, of which four RCs and five NCs concern what occurred at Kwai Fong and Tai Koo Stations. All four RCs are related to Police use of tear gas in Kwai Fong on 11 August. Among them, one RC was lodged by a complainant travelling at Kwai Fong Station alleging Police improper use of tear gas inside the station, two RCs were lodged by residents in Kwai Fong complaining of Police improper use of tear gas near Kwai Fong Station in a

---

23 Civil Rights Observer (2019-08-11). 室內使用催淚彈可致命 完全違反供應商的安全指引. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/hongkongcro/photos/a.1559419977629436/2376549622583130
SCMP (2019-08-12). Tear gas fired in Kwai Fong station: Hong Kong police told by MTR Corporation to think of public safety after unprecedented indoor deployment during protest. Retrieved from https://www.scmp.com/news/hong-kong/politics/article/3022367/tear-gas-fired-kwai-fong-station-hong-kong-police-told-mtr
Post Magazine (2019-08-16). The truth about tear gas: how Hong Kong police violated all guidelines for the 'non-lethal weapon'. Retrieved from https://www.scmp.com/magazines/post-magazine/long-reads/article/3022942/truth-about-tear-gas-how-hong-kong-police

24 Amnesty International (2019-08-12). Hong Kong: Police should exercise restraint to avoid escalating violence. Retrieved from https://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2019/08/hong-kong-police-should-exercise-restraint-avoid-escalating-violence/

25 RTHK (2019-08-12). 民權觀察形容警員近距離向示威者開槍是將人當活靶發洩. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474112-20190812.htm?sid=O7i114
HK01 (2019-08-12). 【811 衝突】民權監察：警港鐵站內放催淚彈具致命風險. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362628/811 衝突-民權監察王浩賢-警港鐵站內放催淚彈具致命風險
Hong Kong Free Press (2019-08-12). Hong Kong police shoot projectiles at close range in Tai Koo, as protester suffers ruptured eye in TST. Retrieved from https://www.hongkongfp.com/2019/08/12/hong-kong-police-shoot-projectiles-close-range-tai-koo-protester-suffers-ruptured-eye-tst/

26 SCMP (2019-08-12). Police defend firing tear gas and pepper balls in Hong Kong MTR stations during clashes with protesters, despite condemnation by residents and rail unions. Retrieved from https://www.scmp.com/news/hong-kong/law-and-crime/article/3022506/police-defend-operations-hong-kong-mtr-stations-where

residential area and amidst the residential area in Kwai Fong respectively, and one RC was lodged by a resident in Kwai Fong complaining about officers' impoliteness and improper manner, and failure to give warning before using tear gas.

11.34 Among the 22 NCs, there are four concerning Police use of tear gas inside or in the vicinity of Kwai Fong Station. There is only one NC concerning Police use of tear gas at Tai Koo Station to disperse the protesters going down the escalator.

Police Response

11.35 In response to the events of this day, the Police has made various observations to the IPCC, as set out below:

Firing of Tear Gas in Kwai Fong Station

11.36 Around 20:35, about 200 protesters exited from Kwai Fong Station and proceeded to Kwai Chung Police Station. They gathered outside Kwai Chung Police Station and set up barricades on the road, paralysing the traffic. The number of violent protesters near Kwai Chung Police Station and Kwai Fong Station grew, and they intermittently used "laser guns" to attack police officers at cordon line.

11.37 Around 21:02, police officers conducted sweeping with the use of tear gas along Kwai Yi Road after displaying dispersal warning banners without compliance. The violent protesters pulled back and gathered at Kwai Fong Station where they confronted Police again by discharging sling shots and suspected smoke bombs, hurling fire extinguishers which could explode upon excessive pressure on the compressed gas, and using fire hoses to spray water against police officers. The officers discharged one tear gas round and two rubber baton rounds against the violent protesters.

11.38 The discharge of one tear gas round and two rubber baton rounds against the violent protesters were considered reasonable and justified to create a safe distance and prevent the situation from worsening. The use of force by the Police immediately ceased after the purpose of dispersing the violent protesters had been achieved.

11.39 Despite warnings given, the violent protesters did not disperse but continued their unprovoked attacks, the police officers therefore had to use minimum force necessary to create a safe distance and prevent the situation from worsening.

11.40 To maintain a safe distance with the violent protesters and to avoid close-range combat with the violent protesters, which would inevitably cause more severe injuries to both

parties and possibly other innocent people, such as passers-by and press members. The Police found it necessary to use the minimum force, i.e. tear gas, for dispersal.

11.41 Kwai Fong Station is in fact a semi-open structure with the concourse at the ground floor and the train platform at the upper floor. Such semi-open structure has sufficient ventilation for the tear gas to be blown away reasonably quickly.

11.42 Regarding the use of tear gas in semi-enclosed area, there is no specific provision in Police guidelines.

Shooting Pepper Balls at Close-range and Use of Force in Tai Koo Station

11.43 Around 22:38, some 300 protesters in protective gear came out from Tai Koo Exit C and blocked Kornhill Road. A police convoy passed by and was attacked by the violent protesters with hard objects and sling shots. The officers alighted from the police vehicles to pursue the protesters, who immediately fled towards the entrance of Exit C and threw smoke bombs to evade the Police. Having encountered the resistance and violence from the protesters, the officers used appropriate force to control and effect arrest, including the use of pepper ball launcher. As the protesters ran down the escalator and escaped into the MTR station, the officers arrested a total of 19 protesters at the scene with three "laser guns", one sling shot with 90 metal pellets (i.e. steel ball bearings). Plenty of protective gear, such as helmets, respirators, masks, goggles, limb guards, gloves were seized at the scene.

11.44 Some units in other law enforcement agencies in Hong Kong, namely the Immigration Department and Correctional Services Department, are also equipped with pepper ball launcher for use in a confined environment. This is a piece of equipment designed to be used in close proximity.

11.45 At the material time, a police convoy passing by Tai Koo Station was proactively attacked by violent protesters with hard objects and sling shots without any provocation. When police officers alighted from the police vehicles to pursue the violent protesters, they fled towards the entrance of Exit C and threw smoke bombs to evade, emitting the smoke outside the Exit C of Tai Koo Station as shown in some pictures and videos of the press. Encountered with violent and unprovoked attacks by protesters, police officers had to use minimum force necessary to control and arrest offenders, including those inside the MTR station.

IPCC Observations

11.46 IPCC notes that by 11 August, many public order events (POEs) involved clashes between the Police and the protesters. In late July, the protesters escalated their level of violence in the protests. Umbrellas, wooden shields, helmet, tear gas masks and other self-made weapons were frequently used. Hurling bricks, other hard objects and petrol bombs at police officers was seen in clashes. On 3 August, some protesters aggressively besieged and violently attacked a number of police officers in Wong Tai Sin, when these officers tried to board a police vehicle. These violent protesters discharged a fire extinguisher at the officers, attacked them with umbrellas and other objects and threw hard objects at them, preventing them to leave the spot. Afterwards, the protesters besieged Wong Tai Sin Police Station and the adjacent Disciplined Services Quarters.

11.47 The protesters not only escalated their use of violence and attacked police stations and other places, they also extended the scale and frequency of protests. On 4 August, they blocked roads in Tseung Kwan O, Kwun Tong, Mei Foo, Wong Tai Sin, Tin Shui Wai and Causeway Bay. On 5 August, the protesters further launched a city-wide strike and uncooperative campaign, resorting to urban guerrilla tactics to block roads at busy traffic locations. Police stations in various districts (including Sham Shui Po, Kwun Tong, Tin Shui Wai, Tuen Mun, Tai Po, Sha Tin, Tsuen Wan, Tseung Kwan O, North Point) were also besieged and attacked. Police stations accessible by MTR were targets of frequent attack by protesters. On this single day, the Police responded with about a thousand rounds of tear gas and arrested 165 protesters. Beginning in late July and early August, there were violent protests almost every day or night. It was in this context that the two incidents at Kwai Fong Station and Tai Koo Station took place.

11.48 On 11 August, protesters staged another series of territory-wide protests at multiple locations along different MTR lines, again using urban guerrilla tactics. They blocked roads at different busy traffic locations and staged protests outside various police stations. They hurled bricks and petrol bombs at police officers and set fires at various spots. On that day, the Police arrested 117 persons and fired 361 rounds of tear gas.

Use of Tear Gas inside Kwai Fong Station

11.49 On 11 August, Kwai Chung Police Station was a target. It was during dispersal action that police officers fired one round of tear gas and two rubber baton rounds at the protesters in Kwai Fong Station. In this regard, the IPCC has the following observations:

(a) On 13 August, the Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights gave its view on the POEs in Hong Kong, noting "*credible evidence of*

employing less-lethal weapons such as tear gas in ways that are prohibited by international norms and standards. For example, officials can be seen firing tear gas canisters into crowded, enclosed areas and directly at individual protesters on multiple occasions, creating a considerable risk of death or serious injury".[27] The issue is whether the firing of tear gas inside Kwai Fong Station was necessary and proper under the circumstances.

(b) The IPCC notes that protesters inside the MTR station spurted water from the fire hose and discharged fire extinguishers in the direction of police officers. According to the Police, they even discharged sling shots and hurled fire extinguishers at the police officers. The police officers fired one round of tear gas and two rubber baton rounds in this direction. The Police explained that the use of tear gas and rubber baton rounds was to create a safe distance and to disperse the protesters. Subsequently, most of them did move up the escalators and leave the scene through Exit E on the upper platform, which was partially open-air. IPCC observes that the use of the tear gas did create a distance and successfully disperse the protesters without the Police resorting to any close-range combat with them or any further use of force that might result in injuries to both parties. The Police did not fire any further rounds as soon as the purpose of dispersing the protesters had been achieved.

(c) According to the latest Police guidelines on the use of force, police officers have the option to use irritant agent devices, including tear gas, when they encounter active resistance (i.e. physical action to prevent control that might cause injury to oneself or others) and use less-lethal weapons, including rubber baton rounds, in the face of aggressive assault (i.e. physical assault to cause or likely to cause bodily injury). The police officer, when circumstances permit, shall give a warning of the intention to use force and the nature and degree of such force. Persons shall be given every opportunity, wherever practicable, to obey police orders before force is used. The principle governing the use of force is that only the minimum force necessary to achieve the purpose may be used and once that purpose has been achieved, the use of such force shall cease. The force used must be reasonable in the circumstances. It is the officer's own judgement to determine which level of force he is justified to use and should use in the situation he is faced with. The officer will be held accountable for his own action.

---

27 Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights (2019-08-13). Press briefing note on Hong Kong, China. Retrieved from https://www.ohchr.org/EN/NewsEvents/Pages/DisplayNews.aspx?NewsID=24888

(d) According to the Police guidelines, tear gas, although normally incapable of causing permanent injury to general health, can be damaging if it is sufficiently concentrated or where ventilation is poor. In view of the potential fire risk, where projectiles containing tear gas are used in built-up areas, care should be taken to ensure that they do not enter rooms inadvertently. The decision to use tear gas within buildings rests with the senior officer present and that officer will be accountable for the decision. The senior officer must ensure that if tear gas is to be used, the crowd will have an escape route. When encountering with a target who barricades himself in a protected area, room or building, the choice of weapons is important. The risk of fire or exposure of innocent persons to heavy concentration of tear gas must be carefully considered and follow-up action, such as checking every room, must be immediately taken.

(e) It is printed on the tear gas canister "USE ONLY OUTDOORS. MAY START FIRE" (see Images 11-8 and 11-9 below). Aside from the warning printed on the canister, the manufacturer's product safety information specifies a precautionary statement "Use only outdoors or in a well-ventilated area" (see Image 11-10 below).[28]

---

[28] Nonlethal Technologies (2016-06-23). Safety Data Sheet acc. to OSHA HCS (29 CFR 1910.1200). Retrieved from http://www.nonlethaltechnologies.com/pdf/SDS/SDS-MP-6M5-CS.pdf



Image 11-8: a tear gas canister found inside Kwai Fong Station
on 11 August night after Police retreated
(*Image source: HK01*)



Image 11-9: Warnings shown on a tear gas canister of the same model
captured by the media on 28 July in Sheung Wan
(*Image source: HK01*)

NonLethal Technologies™

Page: 2/15

Safety Data Sheet

acc. to OSHA HCS (29 CFR 1910.1200)

Printing date: 06/23/2016 Revision: 06/23/2016

Trade name: CS Smoke Projectile

(Cont'd. of page 1)

H317	May cause an allergic skin reaction.
H335	May cause respiratory irritation.

· **Precautionary statements:**

P210	Keep away from heat/sparks/open flames/hot surfaces. No smoking.
P250	Do not subject to grinding/shock/friction.
P260	Do not breathe dust.
P284	In case of inadequate ventilation wear respiratory protection.
P264	Wash thoroughly after handling.
P280	Wear protective gloves/protective clothing/eye protection/face protection.
P270	Do not eat, drink or smoke when using this product.
P271	Use only outdoors or in a well-ventilated area.
P272	Contaminated work clothing must not be allowed out of the workplace.
P305+P351+P338	If in eyes: Rinse cautiously with water for several minutes. Remove contact lenses, if present and easy to do. Continue rinsing.
P373	DO NOT fight fire when fire reaches explosives.
P370+P380	In case of fire: Evacuate area.
P302+P352	IF ON SKIN: Wash with plenty of water.
P304+P340	IF INHALED: Remove person to fresh air and keep comfortable for breathing.
P342+P311	If experiencing respiratory symptoms: Call a POISON CENTER/doctor.
P372	Explosion risk in case of fire.
P312	Call a POISON CENTER/doctor if you feel unwell.
P333+P313	If skin irritation or rash occurs: Get medical advice/attention.
P337+P313	If eye irritation persists: Get medical advice/attention.
P301+P310	IF SWALLOWED: Immediately call a POISON CENTER/ doctor.
P330	Rinse mouth.
P361+P364	Take off immediately all contaminated clothing and wash it before reuse.
P401	Store in accordance with local/regional/national/international regulations.
P405	Store locked up.
P403	Store in a well-ventilated place.
P501	Dispose of contents/container in accordance with local/regional/national/international regulations.

· **Other hazards** There are no other hazards not otherwise classified that have been identified.

· **Explosive Product Notice**

PREVENTION OF ACCIDENTS IN THE USE OF EXPLOSIVES - The prevention of accidents in the use of explosives is a result of careful planning and observance of the best known practices. The explosives user must remember that he is dealing with a powerful force and that various devices and methods have been developed to assist him in directing this force. He should realize that this force, if misdirected, may either kill or injure both him and his fellow workers.

WARNING - All explosives are dangerous and must be carefully handled and used following approved safety procedures either by or under the direction of competent, experienced persons in accordance with all applicable federal, state, and local laws, regulations, or ordinances. If you have any questions or doubts as to how to use any explosive product, DO NOT USE IT before consulting with your supervisor, or the manufacturer, if you do not have a supervisor. If your supervisor has any questions or doubts, he should consult the manufacturer before use.

(Cont'd. on page 3)

Image 11-10: Extract information of the product safety data sheet
(*Image source: Nonlethal Technologies*)

(f) Regarding fire risk, available product information from the website of the manufacturer reveals that there is a warning "Pyrotechnic devices may cause fires" (see Image 11-11 below).

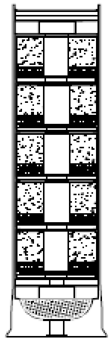
NonLethal Technologies™

TEL: +1 724-479-5100
FAX: +1 724-479-5105
www.nonlethaltechnologies.com
sales@nonlethaltechnologies.com

MP-6M5-CS - MULTI-SMOKE PROJECTILE (CS) - 37/38mm

DESCRIPTION

The MP-6M5-CS Multi-Smoke Projectile contains 5 separate submunitions that release a CS Smoke agent. The multiple submunitions provide a wide area of coverage for quick dispersal and control of crowds. The submunitions are launched up to 80 meters and release smoke for approximately 20 seconds each.



SPECIFICATIONS

Type	Projectile, Multi-Smoke
Discharge	CS Irritant Smoke
Application	Riot and Crowd Control
Projectiles	5, Aluminum Cased
Projectile Weight	27 grams
Emission Ports	2 per submunition
Discharge Time	20 ± 5 seconds
Cartridge Material	Aluminum
Length Overall	150 mm
Diameter	38 mm
Overall Weight	225 grams
Chemical Weight	94 grams
Net Irritant Agent	26 grams
Maximum Range	80 meters
Waterproof	Lacquer Coated Primer and Paint Sealed Top
Launched With	37mm / 38mm Riot Launchers, and 40 x 46mm Grenade Launchers



SHIPPING INFORMATION

UN Number	UN 0301
Shipping Name	Ammunition, Tear-Producing
Hazard Class	1.4G (6.1, 8)
Quantity Per Package	60 Cartridges
Packaging	Metal 1A2 UN/DoT Approved Pail w/Lever Lock Lid and Carry Handle

WARNING
Pyrotechnic devices may cause fires. Product should only be used outdoors.
Do not fire directly at personnel, or serious injury or death may occur.

NonLethal Technologies, Inc. 9419 Rt 286 Hwy West Homer City, PA 15748 USA

All specifications are average and are subject to change without notice — NOVEMBER 2018

Image 11-11: Extract information of the product data sheet of tear gas projectile
(*Image source: Nonlethal Technologies*)

(g) Based on the information available from the website of the tear gas manufacturer, ventilation, which is pertinent to factors like fire risk and the speed at which tear gas dissipates in an environment, appears to be the essence of the safety precautions concerning the use of tear gas.

(h) The Police explained that Kwai Fong Station is a semi-open structure with the concourse and multiple entrances on the ground floor. It has sufficient ventilation to allow the tear gas to be blown away reasonably quickly. The IPCC understands that some members of the public had concern about the potential health hazard caused by firing of tear gas by the Police inside the station. In this regard, the IPCC notes that the ventilation of the concourse area of Kwai Fong Station is aided by the four exits on the ground level and openings for the escalators that go up to the upper level which is almost an open space at both ends of the MTR track. The police officer fired that round of tear gas near Exits A and D, which would make for faster dissipation of the tear gas. The incident took place around 21:06 on 11 August, which was a Sunday. From a footage that captured the incident, it can be seen that not many people other than the protesters were inside the MTR station. In fact, MTRC had activated evacuation of Kwai Fong Station around 20:55. The risk of exposing innocent persons to heavy concentration of tear gas was not high. Though it could not be ruled out that some innocent persons might have been affected, when there was lead time for passengers and people at the station to leave and MTR staff remained on duty there.

(i) In respect of Police guidelines on the use of tear gas, IPCC observes that the guidelines are not clear as to whether a police officer can use tear gas at a place other than outdoors and how an officer, and the senior officer if present, should assess the physical environment and the circumstances for using tear gas. This will be addressed in the Recommendations.

(j) After the incident, the concern of MTR staff and the general public is understandable. The issue of health effect of chemical irritants in tear gas is addressed in Chapter 6: Police Use of Force in Public Order Policing. It is noted that the effects of chemical irritants when used appropriately are normally transient, lasting up to approximately three hours. However, there is scarce literature on the long-term or side-effect of tear gas on health and life.[29] In view of the possible unintended effect of tear gas on innocent parties, such as the frontline staff at the MTR station on 11 August and residents in a densely populated area like Kwai Fong,

---

[29] EYY Chan et. al. (2019-10-14). "Use of tear gas for crowd control in Hong Kong", The Lancet. Retrieved from https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(19)32326-8/fulltext

the Police use of tear gas in densely populated areas and MTR stations, especially given the urban guerrillas tactics of the protesters, will be addressed in the Recommendations.

Use of Force and Pepper Balls at Close-range inside Tai Koo Station

11.50 The event started with about 300 protesters blocking Kornhill Road. According to media reports, some protesters took the MTR to flee from Police dispersal action in Quarry Bay to Kornhill Road. According to the Police, the violent protesters attacked a police vehicle with sling shots and other hard objects when it drove past the location. In response to the violence of the protesters, the police officers alighted from the police vehicle to take arrest action. Immediately, the protesters fled into Tai Koo Station via Exit C. During the chase and arrest action at the escalators inside the MTR station, batons and pepper balls were used.

11.51 After the incident, Tai Koo Station users, MTRC Staff Union, human rights organisations and the media raised concern over Police use of force, in particular using pepper ball launcher at close-range in the MTR station. In this connection, IPCC has the following observations:

(a) According to Police, the police officers had encountered resistance and violence from the protesters. Under these circumstances, it is the Police view that the officers had to use appropriate force to control and effect arrest. From a video footage capturing the incident, it is seen that some protesters put up struggle when the police officers tried to arrest them.

(b) According to the latest Police guidelines on the use of force, the appropriate level of force that can be used depends on the level of resistance put up by the subject. When an officer encounters active resistance (i.e. physical action to prevent control that might cause injury to oneself or others), the officer can use pepper ball. In the face of aggressive assault (i.e. physical assault to cause or likely to cause bodily injury), the use of less-lethal weapons, including baton, is an option. To control a subject effectively, the officer is justified to use a level of force greater than the resistance of the subject.

(c) Whether the use of pepper ball launcher and baton was appropriate depended on the violence met by the officers concerned and the degree of resistance encountered upon arrest. A finer question, however, is whether pepper ball launcher can be used in close-range and at shoulder level.

(d) Pepper balls, containing powdery pepper substance, are launched by compressed

gas instead of ignition of gun powder. These balls are in the size of a playing marble and would burst into a powder on impact, producing an effect similar to pepper spray. According to the Police, pepper ball launcher can be used in close-range, and is designed to be used in close proximity. Pepper balls are non-penetrating and will turn into a powdery smoke when hitting a surface, producing irritant effect to assist dispersal of a menacing crowd. At a media briefing on 19 August, a Police spokesman said that their initial review revealed that pepper balls were shot at one to two metres from the targets in Tai Koo Station, which is a safe distance in line with the relevant manufacturer's safety guidelines.[30]

(e) In the demonstration given by the Police to IPCC Members at Police Tactical Unit (PTU) Headquarters, pepper balls were shot at the torso of a PTU officer at a close distance of about 1.5 metres. The PTU officer, who only wore PTU summer uniform, experienced some discomfort but sustained only minor redness on his skin.

(f) According to the "United Nations Human Rights Guidance on Less-Lethal Weapons in Law Enforcement (Advance Edited Version)", "*kinetic impact projectiles should not be targeted against the heads, face, or neck*".[31] Available information from the website of a manufacturer of pepper ball launcher also shows in its user manual the important warning "DANGER: Never aim at the face, eyes, ears, throat or spine".[32] As to whether pepper balls should not be aimed at shoulder level or above, IPCC notices that the Police does not have any clear guidelines on this and the general instruction is that only the torso should be aimed at. Although a pepper ball does not cause any injury if it hits the torso or the hands or feet, it might cause serious injury if it hits the eyes or other vulnerable parts on the face. In the incident, the police officer launched pepper balls behind the protesters.

(g) It can be seen from the footage that the protesters whom the police officer aimed at wore helmets (a number of pepper balls apparently hit one of the protesters' helmet) and some of them had goggles covering their eyes. Though serious injury was not likely caused to them, the police officer should not have aimed at the protester's head according to international guidelines. As to the absence of

30 HKPF (2019-08-19). Live footage of Police media briefing. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/HongKongPoliceForce/videos/vb.960526577368640/371436143529541/

31 Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights (2020). United Nations Human Rights Guidance on Less-Lethal Weapons in Law Enforcement (Advance Edited Version), paragraph 7.5.8. Retrieved from https://www.ohchr.org/Documents/HRBodies/CCPR/LLW_Guidance.pdf

32 PepperBall (2016). Custom SX/TX PepperBall User Manual. Retrieved from http://www.pepperball.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/12/SX_TX-Manual_2016.pdf

Police guidelines forbidding officers from aiming pepper balls above shoulder level, this will be addressed in the Recommendations.

(h) In the arrest action on the escalator, a police officer and a protester tumbled down the escalator. The scene at the escalator was chaotic. As to whether the police officers should chase the protesters down the escalators is a judgement to be made by the police officers at the scene. IPCC notes that the protesters made use of the MTR lines in their urban guerrilla tactics to go to different places to block roads and whenever the Police took action against them, they would flee into the MTR stations to evade arrest, perhaps hoping that the Police would stop pursuing them once they were inside. MTR stations then became safe havens for the protesters. As the protests progressed, police officers would follow into MTR stations to make arrest. The Police has since changed their operational plans to anticipate the protesters entering MTR stations for escape or refuge. In this regard, the Police should give clear instructions to advise police officers on the action they should or should not take in different operational situations and indoor public space such as MTR stations. This will be addressed in the Recommendations.

11.52 The IPCC notes the Police response set out in paragraphs 11.36 – 11.42 in relation to the firing of tear gas at Kwai Fong Station and these will be fully taken into account when the IPCC considers the RCs now under investigation by CAPO.

Recommendations by the IPCC under Section 8(1)(c) of the IPCC Ordinance

11.53 The above two instances of use of force by the Police both took place inside an MTR station. The protesters adopted urban guerrilla tactics utilising the MTR network to access different locations across the city and blocked major traffic locations or caused damage to public infrastructure and transport facilities and fled into MTR stations to evade arrest by the Police. In this light, dispersal action by the Police was inevitable, and therefore use of force, including tear gas and pepper balls, would follow inside or in the vicinity of MTR stations. These are often crowded and usually located in close proximity to residential or commercial areas, thus potentially affecting innocent passers-by or occupiers of nearby premises. In these circumstances, Police action naturally would give rise to public complaints.

11.54 The IPCC has observed that since these events and those of 31 August, the Police has refined their strategy by proactively securing stations likely to be used as exits or refuge, and co-ordinating with the MTR Operating Department to redirect trains as necessary. This has prevented the recurrence of similar incidents. As observed above, the MTR is a key device used by protesters in staging protests. To avoid collateral damage to innocent bystanders, the IPCC welcomes continuing efforts by the Police to work closely with the MTR to make the

MTR system safe and to prevent its use to facilitate violent unlawful protest.

11.55 Another area of improvement is to achieve better communications of Police action in or near MTR stations to the general public and passengers so that they may take early precautions. For example, for Police action where tear gas is most likely to be used, the Police Public Relations Branch should send out a general cell phone SMS, as it has done in relation to large-scale POEs. Such communications could be accompanied by information on the precautions to be taken, such as closing windows, using wet cloth to seal doors and windows. The MTRC should in coordination broadcast similar messages for trains making their way to areas of conflict, warning passengers in advance. The local Police Community Relations network together with Home Affairs Department should devise a quick warning system to property managers and local Mutual Aid Committees to advise residents to take early precaution and avoid places where conflict is taking place.

11.56 While the Police considers that the use of tear gas inside Kwai Fong Station and firing of pepper balls inside Tai Koo Station are justified, these two events clearly indicate that the urban setting and circumstances at scenes of protests are diverse and complex. Police guidelines and training for crowd management, arrests and use of force, in particular the Police tactics in pursuing protesters into MTR stations or other premises, and the choice of using tear gas and less-lethal projectiles in non-outdoor setting should be reviewed. The Police has to strike a balance between operational effectiveness and protection of innocent citizens at the scene of action.

11.57 The IPCC is of the view that there are lessons to be learnt from the events that took place inside Kwai Fong and Tai Koo Stations on 11 August. The Police management should conduct the following reviews:

(a) Review the operational plans for occasion of POEs involving breach of peace and violent acts of protesters, in particular the strategies, gear and weapons for officers to quell disorder;
(b) Enhance the provisions and guidelines on the use of tear gas in the urban populated setting of Hong Kong, in particular giving clear guidelines on the factors police officers should take into account when making assessment on the physical environment, degree of ventilation and the circumstances in considering the use of tear gas, making reference to international standards and manufacturers' rules;
(c) Devise clear guidelines on the use of pepper ball launcher, including the suitable range and target area of the body, and take into consideration of manufacturers' safety guidelines and warnings on under what circumstances pepper ball launchers should or should not be used;
(d) Devise scenario-based practical training for officers on the use of tear gas, pepper

ball launchers and other police weapons, including periodic accreditation of officers on the use of force in handling protests;

(e) Devise scenario-based exercises in the training of officers on tactics to be used in handling POEs in different urban settings, in particular MTR stations and enclosed-areas with many people;

(f) Delineate the role of command and frontline officers on their accountability in the use of force in different scenarios;

(g) Devise means to enhance communications with the public on the intention to use force and related precautionary measures; and

(h) Strengthen and refine the relevant protocols, guidelines and training manuals for clearer advice to officers and the public.

11.58 The above recommendations should be read in conjunction with the IPCC's recommendations in Chapter 6: Police Use of Force in Public Order Policing.

ANNEX

CHRONOLOGY – SUNDAY 11 AUGUST 2019

Key Incidents

A. Daytime rally and clashes at Causeway Bay and Wan Chai
B. Daytime rally and clashes at Sham Shui Po and Cheung Sha Wan
C. Clashes at Tsim Sha Tsui
D. Clashes at Kwai Fong
E. Clashes at North Point and Quarry Bay
F. Clashes at Tai Koo and Sai Wan Ho
G. Flash mob and blockage at various locations
H. Confrontations at Tsuen Wan

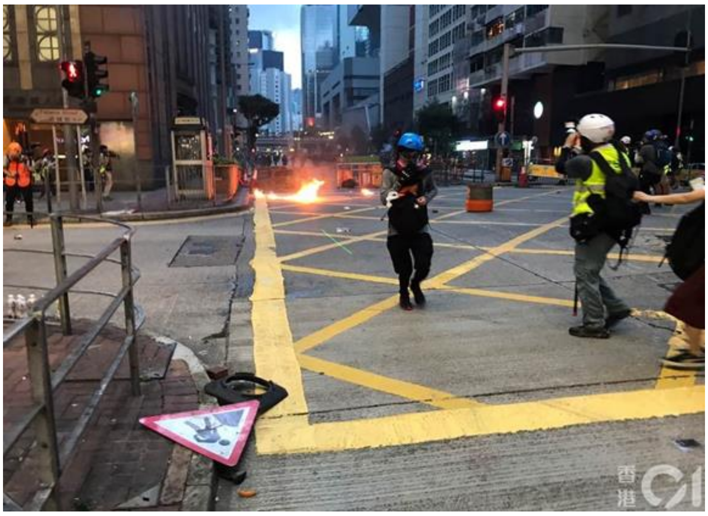
Detailed Chronology of Events

A. Daytime rally and clashes at Causeway Bay and Wan Chai

Time (Approx.)	Incident
13:00	**Causeway Bay, Hong Kong Island** The public meeting at Victoria Park (with LoNO) scheduled to start (source: conditions imposed for Public Meeting POE RN 19009418).
13:45	Organiser made opening announcement and asked participants to be seated. About 1 000 participants were present. The rally went peacefully and no police deployment could be observed at scene (source: media reports and live video footage[1]).  *(Image source: Sing Tao Daily)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
14:30	Several thousand people turned up at football pitches at Victoria Park, many huddled under umbrellas (source: media report and live video footage[2]).  *(Image source: HK01)*
16:12	About 100 protesters left Victoria Park and moved to Causeway Bay area. Participation at peak at 16:00 was about 4,600 (source: HKPF).
16:39	About 1 000 protesters in Victoria Park were proceeding to Causeway Bay area (source: HKPF). Meanwhile, several hundred people occupied Hennessy Road off Sogo Department Store in Causeway Bay (source: live video footage[3]).
17:03	**Wan Chai, Hong Kong Island** Protesters proceeded towards Wan Chai. Some protesters set up makeshift barricades at junctions along Hennessy Road, Percival Street and Luard Road (source: HKPF and media reports[4]).  *(Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
17:30	Some protesters went on to Golden Bauhinia Square in Wan Chai, spraying graffiti and put up posters on the base of the statue (source: media reports[5]).  *(Image source: HK01)*  *(Image source: RTHK)*
18:15	A large group of protesters, many of whom marched from the rally at Victoria Park, were blocking at the junction of Lockhart Road and Fenwick Street, and setting barricades near PHQ (source: media report[6]).
18:30	Police set up cordon line at Hennessy Road and Arsenal Street (source: HKPF).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
18:42	Outside PHQ, violent protesters threw petrol bombs and shone laser beams at police officers. After repeated warnings, the Police started firing tear gas for dispersal on Hennessy Road. Several small fires were seen burning near the police cordon (source: media report and live video footage[7]).  *(Image source: HK01)*
19:30	Police fired several rounds of tear gas on Hennessy Road and further advanced near Luard Road, while protesters retreated towards Causeway Bay and some left via Wan Chai Station (source: media reports[8]).  *(Image source: Now TV)*
20:09	Police conducted sweeping in Wan Chai and formed cordon line at Hennessy Road and Heard Street (source: HKPF).

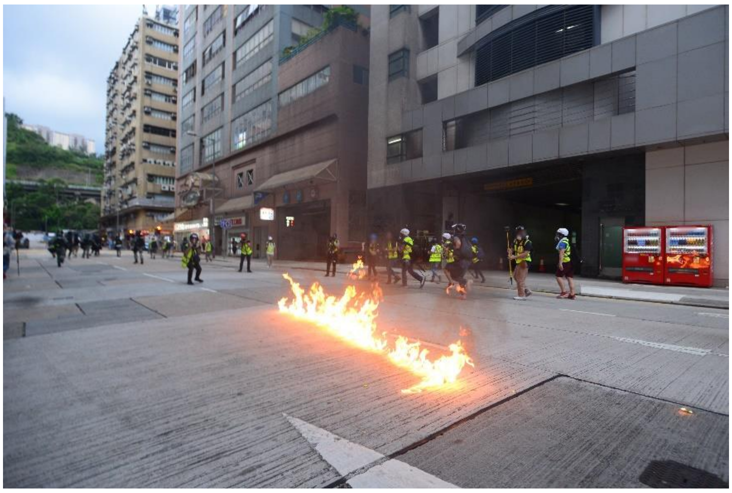
Time (Approx.)	Incident
21:35	**Causeway Bay, Hong Kong Island** Several hundreds of protesters assembled near the crossing of Hennessey Road and Percival Street and near Sugar Street in Causeway Bay (source: media report[9]). Burning of a rubbish bin was seen under a Sugar Street footbridge (source: HKPF).
22:00	Police officers advanced from Percival Street to arrest a number of protesters who had been occupying the roads in Causeway Bay. Some arrests were seen to be assisted by black-clad men who dressed like protesters and some arrested persons were seen bleeding. These black-clad men were later escorted by the Police and left the scene in a white van (source: media reports and live video footage[10]).  *(Image source: Now TV)*  *(Image source: Cable TV)*

B. Daytime rally and clashes at Sham Shui Po and Cheung Sha Wan

Time (Approx.)	Incident
14:45	**Sham Shui Po, Kowloon** Several hundreds of people gathered at Maple Street Playground, starting point of a public procession which was given letter of objection by the Police and the appeal for which was turned down (source: media reports[11]).
15:15	About 1 400 people were present at Maple Street Playground (source: HKPF).  *(Image source: Now TV)*
15:20	The crowd walked out from Maple Street Playground to the direction of Cheung Sha Wan Road, chanting slogans "光復香港，時代革命 (Liberate Hong Kong, revolution of our times)", "五大訴求 缺一不可 (Five demands, not one less)". Several plainclothes officers were seen video-taping the scene (source: media reports[12]).
16:00	**Cheung Sha Wan, Kowloon** Protesters occupied three westbound lanes of Cheung Sha Wan Road and marched to Cheung Sha Wan Police Station. Police appealed to the participants to leave as this was an "unauthorised assembly" affecting the traffic in the area (source: media reports[13]).  *(Image source: Now TV)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
16:10	Some protesters removed barricades to set up makeshift roadblocks near Cheung Sha Wan Government Offices (source: media report and live video footage[14]).  *(Image source: RTHK)*
16:30	**Sham Shui Po, Kowloon** Several hundreds of protesters turned to gather outside Dragon Centre on Yen Chow Street near Sham Shui Po Police Station, and built barricades (source: media reports[15]).  *(Image source: HK01)* Plastic barriers had earlier been erected around Sham Shui Po Police Station, in an apparent attempt to shield it from bricks and other projectiles thrown by violent protesters. Police officers at Sham Shui Po Police Station raised black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE" and orange warning flag indicating "DISPERSE OR WE FIRE" from a top platform of the station and used loudspeakers to tell people to leave immediately. Protesters remained at scene (source: media reports and live video footage[16]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
17:09	Police fired tear gas and moved forward to disperse the protesters (source: HKPF and media report[17]).  *(Image source: HK01)*
17:21	Protesters gathered bricks and clutches outside Dragon Centre to attack Sham Shui Po Police Station and police officers (source: HKPF).
17:25	According to the Police, around 20-30 protesters were changing their black clothes to other clothing at Apliu Street '7-11' convenience store (source: HKPF).
17:29	Further round of tear gas was fired, which was spreading through the streets and was reported to be flown on a populated footbridge in the neighborhood. By 17:30, several protesters were subdued and at least four people were arrested (source: media reports[18]).  *(Image source: RTHK)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
17:38	**Cheung Sha Wan, Kowloon** At a distance outside Cheung Sha Wan Police Sation, violent protesters set roadblocks and confronted the Police by throwing bricks and shining laser beams (source: HKPF and media report[19]).
18:00	After repeated warning from Cheung Sha Wan Police Station, tear gas was fired to disperse protesters. Protesters retreated in the direction of Castle Peak Road, and hurled petrol bombs along Tai Nan West Street (source: media reports[20]).  *(Image source: Sing Tao Daily)*
19:00	Dispersal operation in Sham Shui Po District ended (source: media report[21]).

C. Clashes at Tsim Sha Tsui

Time (Approx.)	Incident
18:30	**Tsim Sha Tsui, Kowloon** Protesters gathered at the section of Nathan Road next to Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station near Park Lane Shopper's Boulevard. Violent protesters set up roadblocks on the car lanes, hurled objects and petrol bombs towards the police station (source: media report and live video footage[22]).  *(Image source: AM730)* Police behind the gate of the police station raised black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE" and orange warning flag indicating "DISPERSE OR WE FIRE", and fired tear gas to disperse the protesters outside (source: media report and live video footage[23]).  *(Image source: HK01)*
19:00	According to the Police, the violent protesters escalated their violence by using bricks, stones, sling shots, rifle-like objects and petrol bombs to intermittently attack Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station. Despite repeated police warnings, the protesters did not disperse but continued their violence. Police therefore responded with tear gas and super sock bean bag rounds inside the police station (source: HKPF).

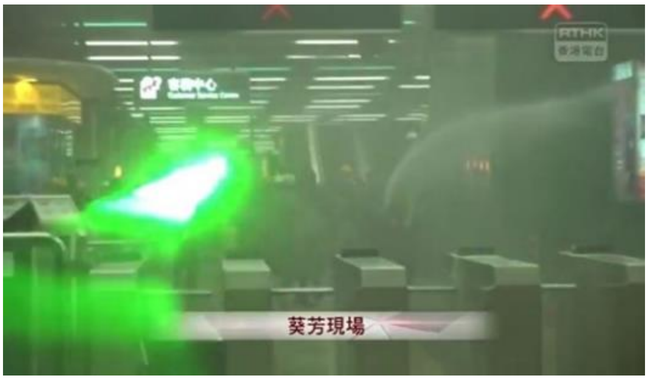
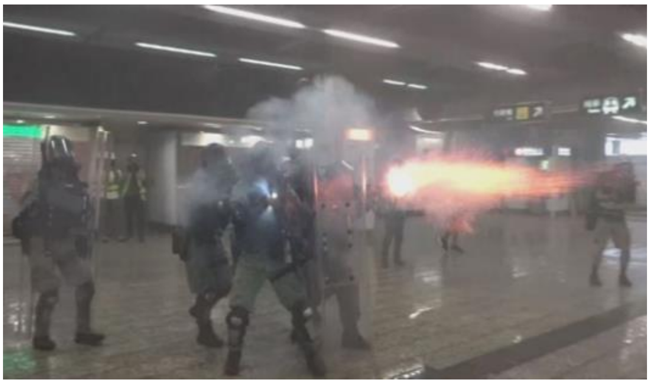
Time (Approx.)	Incident
19:12	One police constable was hit by a petrol bomb that was thrown into the Tsim Sha Tsui Police Station and sustained severe skin burn during station defence (source: HKPF).
19:24	A female was seen lying on ground with her eye seriously injured near a bus stop pane at Park Lane Shopper's Boulevard. She was later reported to be a voluntary first-aider at scene. Some speculated the injury was caused by police bean bag round but some alleged that it was caused by sling shots used by protesters (source: media reports and live video footage[24]).  *(Image source: Bastille Post)*
19:28	Police officers arrived and set up a defense line at the intersection of Austin Road and Nathan Road (source: HKPF). In brief periods, the Police charged forward along Nathan Road while firing tear gas for dispersal and subdued a number of protesters (source: media report and live video footage[25]).  *(Image source: HK01)*
21:22	The remaining police officers left and the scene was cleared (source: media report[26]).

D. Clashes at Kwai Fong

Time (Approx.)	Incident
20:00	**Kwai Fong, New Territories** Protesters gathered outside Kwai Chung Police Station to block roads in the vicinity with objects such as barricades (source: media reports[27]).
20:35	While the protesters continued to move barricades to block roads outside Kwai Chung Police Station (source: media report[28]), about 200 protesters were seen heading to Kwai Chung Police Station from Kwai Fong Station (source: HKPF).
20:45	The Police formed a cordon line outside Kwai Chung Police Station at the junction of Kwai Yi Road and Kwai Foo Road (source: HKPF). Protesters then began to retreat in the direction of Kwai Fong Station (source: live video footage[29]).
20:50	About 200 protesters were present in the vicinity of Kwai Fong Station, some of them inside the MTR Station while some others near Kwai Chung Plaza and Metroplaza. Another group of police officers were seen heading to Kwai Fong Station from Kwai Chung Police Station. When these police officers arrived outside Kwai Fong Station Exit A, several dozens of protesters, mostly dressed in black with helmets and respirators, were seen near the paid area inside Kwai Fong Station, scattered in front of and behind the ticket gates, yelling, flashing laser beams and throwing water bottles at the police officers (source: live video footage[30]).
20:51	There was station announcement that Kwai Fong Station would be closed due to emergency (source: live video footage[31]) and evacuation of the station was activated at around 20:55 for the safety of passengers and station staff (source: media report and other source[32]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
20:53	Protesters near the ticket gates continued to flash laser beams, throw objects, and started to spurt water and discharge fire extinguisher towards police officers outside Exit A. Several protesters outside Exit D were seen using a fire hose to spurt water towards the officers at Exit A (source: media reports and live video footage[33]).  *(Image source: From Stand News Facebook public page)*
20:55	The police officers at Exit A walked over to the unpaid area in the concourse to Exit D on the other side without taking actions against the protesters who remained inside the paid area. At this point, the police officers stayed at their positions outside Exit D and a stand-off ensued. Some people outside Metroplaza and on the footbridge connecting the shopping centres shone light and laser beams at the police officers who then raised black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE" in the direction of Kwai Chung Plaza and Metroplaza (source: live video footage[34]).  *(Image source: Sing Tao Daily)*
20:57	Police officers were seen leaving Kwai Fong Station and heading towards Kwai Chung Police Station (source: live video footage[35]). Several dozens of protesters standing near the front door of Metroplaza were seen walking to the direction of Kwai Fong Station Exit D (source: live video footage[36]).

Time (Approx.)	**Incident**
20:59	Some protesters shone blue and green laser beams at the police officers at the cordon line at the junction of Kwai Yi Road and Kwai Foo Road. Black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE" was displayed outside Kwai Chung Police Station (source: HKPF and live video footage[37]).  *(Image source: Cable TV)*
21:02	Police reinforcement arrived at the cordon line outside Kwai Chung Police Station. The police officers then started to advance along Kwai Foo Road in the direction of Kwai Fong Station and fired tear gas to disperse protesters after warning them (source: HKPF and live video footage[38]).
21:03	MTRC announced that Tsuen Wan Line trains in both directions would not stop at Kwai Fong Station, but special trains were arranged to pick up passengers at the station (source: media report[39]).
21:05	The police officers advancing along Kwai Foo Road reached Kwai Yan Road outside Kwai Fong Station Exit D (source: media report and live video footage[40]).

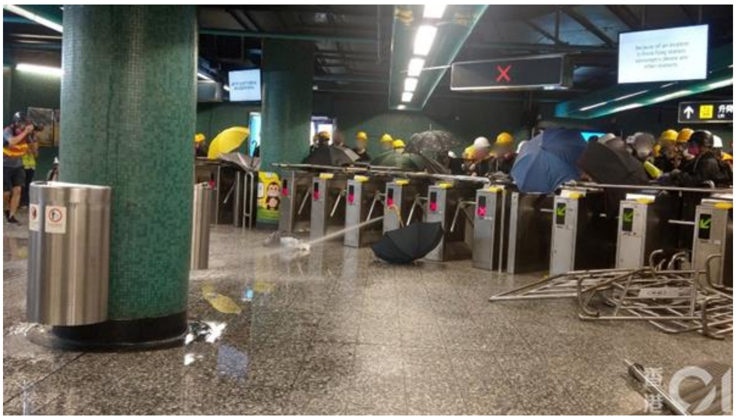
Time (Approx.)	Incident
21:06	Protesters were seen splashing water and discharging fire extinguishers from the paid area near Exit D (source: live video footage[41]). According to the Police, sling shots firing steel ball bearings were also used to attack the police officers (source: HKPF). At this juncture, some police officers entered Exit D and one of them fired one round of tear gas in the direction of the paid area near Exit D and stepped out from the entrance. This had the effect of dispersing some of the protesters, but others stayed and continued to use fire hoses to spurt water from behind the ticket gates. The police officers then resumed their action, re-entering the station, firing two rubber baton rounds at the protesters in the paid area, and dispersing some of them (source: media reports and live video footage[42]).  *(Image source: RTHK)*  *(Image source: RTHK)*  *(Image source: Now TV)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
21:08	Several protesters were staying at the staircase/escalator in the paid area near Kwai Fong Station Exit D. Some of them discharged fire extinguisher, filling the area near Exit D with white smoke (source: live video footage[43]).
21:09	Protesters dashed up to the upper platform of the station of the MTR station, escaping and dispersing into Metroplaza at Exit E from the upper platform. Some protesters left the scene by trains from the two platforms. Police officers did not give chase and retreated from Exit D where they remained on guard until around 21:12. Meanwhile, several dozens of protesters appeared inside an entrance of Metroplaza at Kwai Fong Station Exit E. They blocked the glass doors connecting the footbridge with various objects, confronting police officers who reached the footbridge from Kwai Fong Station side (source: media reports and live video footage[44]).
21:12	About 20 people were present on the footbridge connecting Metroplaza and Kwai Chung Plaza, some of whom pointed laser beams at the police officers outside Kwai Fong Station Exit D. The police officers outside Exit D left the scene by police vehicles (source: live video footage[45]). According to the Police, around 21:16, a platoon of officers was going to reform with two platoons of officers there to carry out high profile patrol in Kwai Fong (source: HKPF).
21:13	The special train on platform 1 of Kwai Fong Station departed (source: live video footage[46]).
21:16	The special train on platform 2 of Kwai Fong Station departed (source: live video footage[47]).
21:50	Protesters gathered again outside Kwai Chung Police Station and shone laser beams at the station. Police raised black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE" from inside the police station (source: HKPF, media report and live video footage[48]).
21:54	Fireworks were seen discharging near Kwai Chung Police Station (source: HKPF, media report and live video footage[49]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:00	Police fired tear gas near Kwai Chung Police Station and Kwai Fong Station for crowd dispersal after warning. Live footage showed that some onlookers and passers-by were present (source: media report and live video footage[50]).
22:35	Protesters shone blue and green laser beams to attack officers defending Kwai Chung Police Station (source: HKPF and live video footage[51]).
22:40	MTRC announced that Kwai Fong Station was closed. Protesters gathering outside Kwai Fong Station blocked roads with rubbish bins and foam boxes (source: live video footage[52]).
22:55	According to the Police, Kwai Fong Station would resume the MTR service (source: HKPF).
23:00	Protesters again shone laser beams at Kwai Chung Police Station. After giving warnings to the protesters, the Police conducted dispersal actions along Kwai Foo Road outside Kwai Chung Police Station and fired tear gas (source: live video footage[53]).

E. Clashes at North Point and Quarry Bay

Time (Approx.)	Incident
16:15	**North Point, Hong Kong Island** A large group of red-clad pro-government supporters gathered in the area of King's Road in North Point, ending point of a banned procession on Hong Kong Island East (source: media reports[54]).  *(Image source: Passion Times)* Heavy police deployment was seen near North Point Station and nearby area during the day. A man was seen to be chased by a dozen of people outside a restaurant, and there were news reports on reporters being attacked by people there. Media liaison officers were sent to the scene to settle the incident (source: media reports and live video footage[55]).
21:30	There were tensions during the night. A large group of protesters arrived at North Point Station but decided to go to Quarry Bay after a discussion. Police were deployed outside the station and formed a cordon line at King's Road. Some members of the public who expressed support to the Police gathered and stood on King's Road. Police told them to leave the scene (source: media report and live video footage[56]). According to the Police, two opposing parties were disputing at King's Road in North Point. Police reinforcement arrived (source: HKPF).  *(Image source: TVB News)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:00	**Quarry Bay, Hong Kong Island** A group of protesters arrived Quarry Bay Station. Some of them raised umbrellas, piled up iron bars and spurted water from a fire hose behind the ticket gates inside the station. They confronted the police officers who were with shields standing outside the station. Around 22:35, protesters retreated towards Tai Koo Station (source: media reports and live video footage[57]).  *(Image source: HK01)*

F. Clashes at Tai Koo and Sai Wan Ho

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:30	**Quarry Bay, Hong Kong Island** Police officers took action to disperse protesters who had occupied King's Road near Quarry Bay Station. Protesters on King's Road were seen fleeing in the direction of Tai Koo Station while those behind the ticket gates of Quarry Bay Station were reported to have taken trains to Tai Koo Station (source: media reports and live video footage[58]).
22:33	**Tai Koo, Hong Kong Island** According to the Police, about 100 protesters alighted from the train at Tai Koo Station. Around 22:38, 300 protesters in protective gear came out from Exit C of Tai Koo Station and blocked Kornhill Road. A police vehicle passing by was attacked by those protesters with hard objects and sling shots (source: HKPF).
22:44	About 200 protesters appeared at the westbound lane of Kornhill Road near Exit C of Tai Koo Station. At this juncture, two police vehicles arrived. The protesters on Kornhill Road turned around and rushed towards Exit C of Tai Koo Station (source: live video footage[59]). According to the Police, the officers alighted from the police vehicles to pursue the violent protesters, who immediately fled towards Exit C and threw smoke bombs to evade (source: HKPF). White smoke was seen in the pedestrian area outside Exit C of Tai Koo Station. Some news reports stated that the white smoke was from tear gas fired by the Police (source: media reports and live video footage[60]). According to the Police, they did not fire any tear gas (source: HKPF and other source[61]).  *(Image source: Now TV)*

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:45	Police officers chased after protesters and entered Tai Koo Station from Exit C. At Exit C, there are two escalators, one going down to and the other one coming up from the concourse of Tai Koo Station. There is video footage which captured the incident that lasting two to three minutes starting from 22:45 when some ten police officers subdued a number of protesters in the area, some right before reaching the two escalators and others down the two escalators. Both escalators came to a halt at the time of the incident. At that time, more than 50 people, most of them wearing helmets, some wearing a respirator or a goggle, and some carrying backpacks and/or umbrellas, tried to get to the escalators to go down to the concourse. About ten police officers chased after them. Some persons carrying cameras also followed behind. Many people were stuck at the spot before reaching the escalators. The police officers tried to capture those people at the rear. Some of the police officers used their batons to subdue a few of them. A police officer holding a pepper ball launcher once grabbed a male who was wearing a helmet. That male dashed forward into the crowd swarming to reach the escalators. The police officer moved back two to three steps and fired pepper balls from a distance of approximately one to two metres at shoulder level at the escaping crowd. A number of pepper balls seemed to have hit the helmet of one of the people at scene. There were struggles between the protesters and the police officers using batons to subdue them. During the process, one protester was seen refusing to let go of his grip on the handrail of the escalator before he was finally subdued by two to three officers with batons. Some of the police officers chased down the escalators. In the struggle on the escalators, a police officer and some protesters tumbled down (source: media reports and live video footage[62]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident

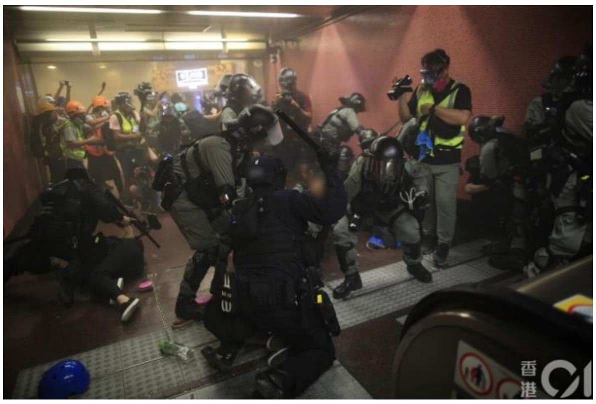


(Image source: Now TV)



(Image source: Now TV)


(Image source: HK01)


(Image source: HK01)

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:50	Police conducted arrests and checking of persons outside Exit C of Tai Koo Station (source: live video footage[63]).
23:05	According to the Police, 19 persons were arrested at Tai Koo Station. Arrested persons were taken to a police vehicle in the vicinity (source: HKPF and live video footage[64]). After the Tai Koo incident, according to the Police, some protesters took MTR to Sai Wan Ho Station and started to gather outside Sai Wan Ho Civic Centre. As the gathering crowd was increasing, police officers requested for reinforcement (source: HKPF).
00:50 12 Aug	**Sai Wan Ho, Hong Kong Island** Protesters surrounded police vehicles outside Tai Koo and Sai Wan Ho Stations. According to the Police, there were over 1 000 protesters, while some of whom hit the police vehicles with unknown hard objects. Police were reported to have used batons and applied pepper spray inside and near Sai Wan Ho Station (source: HKPF). Police who had been besieged successfully retreated after around 20 minutes of confrontation with protesters (source: media reports[65]).

G. Flash mob and blockage at various locations

Time (Approx.)	Incident
16:45	**Hung Hom, Kowloon** Some protesters at the rally in Causeway Bay took way across the harbour and staged a flash mob at Cross-Harbour Tunnel. The protesters disrupted the operations briefly to allow some vehicles to pass through without paying tolls. Protesters fled before the Police arrived (source: media reports and live video footage[66]). According to the Police, around 16:48, 150 protesters proceeded from Tsim Sha Tsui Station to Hung Hom Cross Harbour Tunnel (source: HKPF).  *(Image source: Sing Tao Daily)*
16:50	According to the Police, the protesters ran towards Hung Hom Station from the Cross Harbour Tunnel (source: HKPF).
17:00	According to the Police, Hung Hom Cross Harbour Tunnel was re-opened (source: HKPF).
22:10	**Mei Foo, Kowloon** Protesters set up roadblocks with iron bars on a section of Lai Chi Kok Road toward Kwai Chung (source: media report[67]).

Time (Approx.)	Incident
22:25	**Kowloon Tong, Kowloon** Dozens of protesters set up flash roadblocks in Kowloon Tong, blocking a section of Waterloo Road to Sha Tin. The roadblocks were cleared by the drivers soon after the protesters fled (source: media report[68]).  *(Image source: RTHK)*
23:00	**Sha Tin, New Territories** Some people gathered outside Shatin Police Station. After raising warning black warning flag indicating "WARNING TEAR SMOKE", Police were reported to have fired tear gas from outside the police station and subdued some ten people (source: media reports[69]).

H. Confrontations at Tsuen Wan

Time (Approx.)	Incident
mid-night 12 Aug	**Tsuen Wan, New Territories** Around midnight, three people were reported to have been attacked by several white-clad people outside Tsuen Wan Station and sustained injuries (source: media reports[70]).
01:00 12 Aug	A group of white-clad people holding brandishing sticks and bamboo poles appeared at Yi Pei Square in Tsuen Wan and confronted with another group of people there (source: media report[71]).  *(Image source: RTHK)*
01:12 12 Aug	Police officers were seen conducting stop-and-search and patrol nearby. The white-clad people were reported to have left the scene before the Police arrived. Police found some sharpened bamboo sticks and one knife in the litters (source: media report[72]).
02:50 12 Aug	Police left after conducting search in Tsuen Wan Park and area near Tsuen Wan Pier (source: media reports[73]).

[1] RTHK (2019-08-11). 維園集會發起人批警方拖延發出不反對通知書致宣傳不足. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473955-20190811.html
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例】維園集會 有參與人士掛「港獨」旗. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1064945/即時-香港-逃犯條例-維園集會-有參與人士掛-港獨-旗
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

[2] Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・銅鑼灣】黑衣人助警制服示威者 有人頭破血流. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565499944254
Live video footage of Now TV and RTHK

[3] Live video footage of Now TV and Stand News

[4] Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・銅鑼灣】黑衣人助警制服示威者 有人頭破血流. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565499944254
Stand News (2019-08-11). 【不斷更新】示威者多區「快閃」 警方葵芳站內施放催淚彈 突衝入太古港鐵站制服多人. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/不斷更新-8-11-港島東-深水埗遊行遭反對-僅批維園集會市民陸續到達

[5] RTHK (2019-08-11). 部分示威者往金紫荊廣場「快閃」抗議. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473990-20190811.html
SCMP (2019-08-11). As it happened: how Hong Kong police fired tear gas in an MTR station, as another weekend ended in protest violence. Retrieved from https://www.scmp.com/news/hong-kong/politics/article/3022206/illegal-anti-government-march-sets-hong-kong

[6] RTHK (2019-08-11). 示威者警察總部外與警員對峙. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473995-20190811.html

[7] Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・銅鑼灣】黑衣人助警制服示威者 有人頭破血流. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565499944254
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

[8] HK01 (2019-08-11). 【港島東遊行】荃灣二陂坊械鬥遺滿地玻璃 檢削尖竹枝菜刀. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/362452/港島東遊行-荃灣二陂坊械鬥遺滿地玻璃-檢削尖竹枝菜刀
RTHK (2019-08-11). 警方在灣仔警總外施放催淚彈 示威者路障前擲物品起火. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473997-20190811.html
Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・銅鑼灣】黑衣人助警制服示威者 有人頭破血流. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565499944254

[9] HK01 (2019-08-11). 【港島東遊行】荃灣二陂坊械鬥遺滿地玻璃 檢削尖竹枝菜刀. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/362452/港島東遊行-荃灣二陂坊械鬥遺滿地玻璃-檢削尖竹枝菜刀

[10] Hong Kong Free Press (2019-08-12). Video: Hong Kong police make bloody arrest, assisted by officers suspected to be undercover as protesters. Retrieved from https://www.hongkongfp.com/2019/08/12/video-hong-kong-police-make-bloody-arrest-assisted-officers-suspected-undercover-protesters/
Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・銅鑼灣】黑衣人助警制服示威者 有人頭破血流. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565499944254
RTHK (2019-08-12). 銅鑼灣有示威者被制服後 警員仍繼續將他的頭按在地上. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474075-20190812.html
Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

[11] Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・深水埗】長沙灣道再有示威者衝擊防線 警撤退. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565495563921
RTHK (2019-08-11). 警禁深水埗遊行 起步點市民幾近坐滿看台. Retrieved from

https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473959-20190811.html

12 Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・深水埗】長沙灣道再有示威者衝擊防線 警撤退. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565495563921
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-11). 【深水埗遊行】長沙灣警署警察舉黑旗後施放催淚彈 示威者後退. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1065040/即時-香港-深水埗遊行-長沙灣警署警察舉黑旗後施放催淚彈-示威者後退

13 Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・深水埗】長沙灣道再有示威者衝擊防線 警撤退. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565495563921
RTHK (2019-08-11). 長沙灣警署向示威者舉藍旗警告 要求在場人士盡快離開. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473968-20190811.html

14 RTHK (2019-08-11). 有示威者折返深水埗並架設路障. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473973-20190811.html
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

15 Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・深水埗】長沙灣道再有示威者衝擊防線 警撤退. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565495563921
HK01 (2019-08-11). 【葵涌衝突】防暴警多次放催淚彈 街坊踢拖激烈對罵. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362448/葵涌衝突-防暴警多次放催淚彈-街坊踢拖激烈對罵

16 RTHK (2019-08-11). 警方由深水埗警署施放多枚催淚彈. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473977-20190811.html
Stand News (2019-08-11). 【不斷更新】示威者多區「快閃」 警方葵芳站內施放催淚彈 突衝入太古港鐵站制服多人. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/不斷更新-8-11-港島東-深水埗遊行遭反對-僅批維園集會市民陸續到達
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

17 HK01 (2019-08-11). 【葵涌衝突】防暴警多次放催淚彈 街坊踢拖激烈對罵. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362448/葵涌衝突-防暴警多次放催淚彈-街坊踢拖激烈對罵

18 RTHK (2019-08-11). 警方欽洲街再放催淚彈 防暴警快速推進驅散示威者. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473982-20190811.html
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-11). 【深水埗遊行】防暴警欽州街快速制服多名示威者 展橙旗持防暴槍警告. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1065133/即時-香港-深水埗遊行-防暴警欽州街快速制服多名示威者-展橙旗持防暴槍警告

19 HK01 (2019-08-11). 【葵涌衝突】防暴警多次放催淚彈 街坊踢拖激烈對罵. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362448/葵涌衝突-防暴警多次放催淚彈-街坊踢拖激烈對罵

20 Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・深水埗】長沙灣道再有示威者衝擊防線 警撤退. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565495563921
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-11). 【深水埗遊行】長沙灣警署警察舉黑旗後施放催淚彈 示威者後退. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1065040/即時-香港-深水埗遊行-長沙灣警署警察舉黑旗後施放催淚彈-示威者後退

21 HK01 (2019-08-11). 【深水埗遊行】催淚彈逼退示威者 白煙湧民居 街坊與警爆罵戰. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362575/深水埗遊行-催淚彈逼退示威者-白煙湧民居-街坊與警爆罵戰

22 RTHK (2019-08-11). 示威者抵尖沙咀警署 警方施放催淚彈. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473996-20190811.html
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

23 RTHK (2019-08-11). 警員由尖沙咀警署發射催淚彈 示威者掟磚還擊. Retrieved from

https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474008-20190811.html
Live video footage of Now TV

24 RTHK (2019-08-12). 多區衝突 13 人傷 2 人情況嚴重包括一名眼部受傷女子. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474068-20190812.html
Sky Post (2019-08-30). 未提受傷過程 有否報案 爆眼少女譴責警暴 警方：申請醫療紀錄尋原因. Retrieved from https://skypost.ulifestyle.com.hk/article/2440168/未提受傷過程 有否報案 爆眼少女譴責警暴 警方：申請醫療紀錄尋原因
Stand News (2019-08-11). 【不斷更新】示威者多區「快閃」 警方葵芳站內施放催淚彈 突衝入太古港鐵站制服多人. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/不斷更新-8-11-港島東-深水埗遊行遭反對-僅批維園集會市民陸續到達
Ta Kung Pao (2019-08-17). 高永文：爆眼女傷勢由彈珠造成. Retrieved from http://www.takungpao.com.hk/news/232109/2019/0817/337308.html
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

25 RTHK (2019-08-11). 警方栢麗大道快速推進制服多名示威者. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474009-20190811.html
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV, RTHK and Stand News

26 Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・尖沙嘴】尖沙嘴防暴警撤退 有外國遊客一度受驚哭泣. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/逃犯條例/article/20190811/special/1565523269961

27 Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-08-11). 【反修例】防暴警察首度於葵芳站施放疑似催淚彈 濃煙攻陷葵芳站大堂【有片】. Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2424111/【反修例】防暴警察首度於葵芳站施放疑似催淚彈 濃煙攻陷葵芳站大堂【有片】
Ming Pao (2019-08-12). 警港鐵站施催淚彈 胡椒彈兩米內射人 人權團體：嚴重違指引 不符最低武力. Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/pns/要聞/article/20190812/s00001/1565551348407/警港鐵站施催淚彈-胡椒彈兩米內射人-人權團體-嚴重違指引-不符最低武力
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-12). 【逃犯條例】葵芳站留刺鼻氣味 戴防毒面罩市民站外派口罩. Retrieved from https://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1065449/即時-香港-逃犯條例-葵芳站留刺鼻氣味-戴防毒面罩市民站外派口罩
Stand News (2019-08-11). 【8.11 葵芳】防暴警清場 港鐵站內放催淚彈. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/8-11-葵芳-防暴警清場-港鐵站內放催淚彈

28 Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-11). 防暴警葵芳站放催淚彈及橡膠子彈驅散示威者 列車不停站. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1065233/即時-香港-防暴警葵芳站放催淚彈及橡膠子彈驅散示威者-列車不停站

29 Live video footage of Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

30 Live video footage of Now TV and Stand News

31 Live video footage of Now TV and Stand News

32 Commercial Radio (2019-08-11). 示威者防暴警察葵芳港鐵站對峙車站將關閉. Retrieved from https://www.881903.com/Page/ZH-TW/newsdetail.aspx?ItemId=1151771&csid=261_341
Facebook Page of "MTR Service Update" (2019-08-11). Evacuation of Kwai Fong Station at 11/Aug (Sun) night. Retrieved from https://www.facebook.com/mtrupdate/posts/3192402954103960/

33 HK01 (2019-08-11). 【葵涌衝突】防暴警多次放催淚彈 街坊踢拖激烈對罵. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362448/葵涌衝突-防暴警多次放催淚彈-街坊踢拖激烈對罵
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-08-11). 【反修例】防暴警察首度於葵芳站施放疑似催淚彈 濃煙攻陷葵芳站大堂【有片】. Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2424111/【反修例】防暴警察首度於葵芳站施放疑似催淚彈 濃煙攻陷葵芳站大堂【有片】
Oriental Daily (2019-08-11). 修例風波：防暴警葵芳站內放催淚煙 尖沙咀中彈女示威者眼球破裂. Retrieved from https://hk.on.cc/hk/bkn/cnt/news/20190811/bkn-20190811141003035-0811_00822_001.html

Oriental Daily (2019-08-12). 警追捕示威者 太古站激戰. Retrieved from https://orientaldaily.on.cc/cnt/news/20190812/00174_001.html
Live video footage of Now TV and Stand News

34 Live video footage of Now TV and Stand News

35 Live video footage of Cable TV and Stand News

36 Live video footage of Now TV

37 Live video footage of Cable TV and Stand News

38 Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

39 Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 港鐵葵芳站已關閉 (22:39). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190811/s00001/1565522316609/港鐵葵芳站已關閉

40 RTHK (2019-08-12). 警方稱葵芳站屬半開放式 發放催淚彈驅散因情況危急. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474207-20190812.htm
Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV and RTHK

41 Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV and RTHK

42 HK01 (2019-08-11). 【葵涌衝突】防暴警多次放催淚彈 街坊踢拖激烈對罵. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362448/葵涌衝突-防暴警多次放催淚彈-街坊踢拖激烈對罵
RTHK (2019-08-11). 警方在葵芳站外施放催淚彈 濃煙攻入車站大堂. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474019-20190811.html
RTHK (2019-08-12). 警方稱葵芳站屬半開放式 發放催淚彈驅散因情況危急. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474207-20190812.htm
Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV and RTHK

43 Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV and RTHK

44 Apple Daily (2019-08-11). 多區民居中招 警射入葵芳站催淚彈恐襲. Retrieved from https://hk.appledaily.com/local/20190811/GGEVABWO6BWNW6SUYABB73KWRY/
HK01 (2019-08-11). 【葵涌衝突】防暴警多次放催淚彈 街坊踢拖激烈對罵. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362448/葵涌衝突-防暴警多次放催淚彈-街坊踢拖激烈對罵
RTHK (2019-08-11). 警方在葵芳站外施放催淚彈 濃煙攻入車站大堂. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474019-20190811.html
Stand News (2019-08-12). 【 8.11 】示威者多區「快閃」 疑似警喬裝示威者拉人 太古站近距離掃射. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/8-11-示威者多區-快閃-疑似警喬裝示威者拉人-太古站棍毆示威者
Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

45 Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV and Stand News

46 Live video footage of Cable TV and RTHK

47 Live video footage of Cable TV

48 RTHK (2019-08-11). 警方再在葵芳站施放催淚彈. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474028-20190811.html
Live video footage of Apple Daily and Cable TV

49 Oriental Daily (2019-08-11). 修例風波：防暴警葵芳站內放催淚煙 尖沙咀中彈女示威者眼球破裂. Retrieved from https://hk.on.cc/hk/bkn/cnt/news/20190811/bkn-20190811141003035-0811_00822_001.html
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV and Now TV

---

50 RTHK (2019-08-11). 警方再在葵芳站施放催淚彈. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474028-20190811.html
Live video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV and Now TV

51 Live video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV and Now TV

52 Live video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV and Now TV

53 Live video footage of Apple Daily, Cable TV and Now TV

54 Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-08-11). 【反修例】大批操福建口音男子出沒北角 紅衫白字「林被福建人」「塞林木」是粗口. Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2424102/【反修例】大批操福建口音男子出沒北角 紅衫白字「林被福建人」「塞林木」是粗口
Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・港島東】市民西灣河包圍警車指罵防暴警 (23:55). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190811/s00001/1565507896837/【逃犯條例-港島東】市民西灣河包圍警車指罵防暴警

55 CitizenNews (2019-08-12). 【8.11 北角】福建人在街頭 多名記者遇襲警沒拘捕行動. Retrieved from https://www.hkcnews.com/article/22788/811
RTHK (2019-08-11). 北角有白衣及紅衣人士與傳媒推撞阻拍攝. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473992-20190811.html
RTHK (2019-08-11). 北角有穿「福建人」紅色上衣者追打他人. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473971-20190811.html
Live video footage of Now TV, RTHK and Stand News

56 Ming Pao (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例・港島東】市民西灣河包圍警車指罵防暴警 (23:55). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190811/s00001/1565507896837/【逃犯條例-港島東】市民西灣河包圍警車指罵防暴警
Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV and Stand News

57 HK01 (2019-08-12). 【港島東遊行】速龍闖太古站 近距離連射胡椒彈 棍毆快閃示威者. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/362598/港島東遊行-速龍闖太古站-近距離連射胡椒彈-棍毆快閃示威者
HK01 (2019-08-11). 【港島東遊行】荃灣二陂坊械鬥遺滿地玻璃 檢削尖竹枝菜刀. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/362452/港島東遊行-荃灣二陂坊械鬥遺滿地玻璃-檢削尖竹枝菜刀
RTHK (2019-08-11). 示威者聚集鰂魚涌港鐵站內 站外有防暴警戒備. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474034-20190811.html
Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV and Stand News

58 HK01 (2019-08-12). 【港島東遊行】速龍闖太古站 近距離連射胡椒彈 棍毆快閃示威者. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/362598/港島東遊行-速龍闖太古站-近距離連射胡椒彈-棍毆快閃示威者
HK01 (2019-08-11). 【港島東遊行】荃灣二陂坊械鬥遺滿地玻璃 檢削尖竹枝菜刀. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/政情/362452/港島東遊行-荃灣二陂坊械鬥遺滿地玻璃-檢削尖竹枝菜刀
RTHK (2019-08-11). 示威者聚集鰂魚涌港鐵站內 站外有防暴警戒備. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474034-20190811.html
Live video footage of Cable TV, Now TV and Stand News

59 Live video footage of Cable TV

60 Apple Daily (2019-08-12) 多區民居中招 警射入葵芳站 催淚彈恐襲. https://hk.appledaily.com/local/20190811/GGEVABWO6BWNW6SUYABB73KWRY/
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-08-12) 【反修例】警港鐵葵芳太古站內施放催淚彈 公共醫療醫生協會轟如開槍殺人. Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2424418/【反修例】警港鐵葵芳太古站內施放催淚彈 公共醫療醫生協會轟如開槍殺人
Ming Pao Weekly (2019-08-11) 【圖輯】8.11 港島東. Retrieved from

https://www.mpweekly.com/culture/鰂魚涌-西灣河-港島東大遊行-120077
Now TV (2019-08-12) 防暴警及速龍太古站外圍捕示威者. Retrieved from https://news.now.com/home/local/player?newsId=358792
RTHK (2019-08-11) 有警員在太古站追捕示威者 雙雙跌落扶手電梯底部. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474054-20190811.htm
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-12) 【逃犯條例】網民聚集太古站播衝突片 包圍車務控制室促港鐵交代. Retrieved from https://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1066121/即時-香港-逃犯條例-網民聚集太古站播衝突片-包圍車務控制室促港鐵交代
Sky Post (2019-08-12) 尖咀掟汽油彈 警員雙腳燒傷 多區攻防戰 催淚彈射入葵芳站太古站. Retrieved from https://skypost.ulifestyle.com.hk/article/2424160/尖咀掟汽油彈 警員雙腳燒傷 多區攻防戰 催淚彈射入葵芳站太古站
SCMP (2019-08-11) As it happened: how Hong Kong police fired tear gas in an MTR station, as another weekend ended in protest violence. Retrieved from https://www.scmp.com/news/hong-kong/politics/article/3022206/illegal-anti-government-march-sets-hong-kong
Stand News (2019-08-11) 【 8.11 】示威者多區「快閃」 疑似警喬裝示威者拉人 太古站近距離掃射. Retrieved from https://www.thestandnews.com/politics/不斷更新-8-11-港島東-深水埗遊行遭反對-僅批維園集會市民陸續到達/
Live video footage of Now TV

61 Eastern District Council (2019). 嚴正跟進 8.11 港鐵太古站事件，譴責警方粗暴行為妄顧市民安全 保安局和香港警務處的綜合回覆. Retrieved from https://www.districtcouncils.gov.hk/east/doc/2016_2019/en/committee_meetings_doc/clcbsc/16131/e_clcbsc_2019_041_tc_reply.pdf

62 Apple Daily (2019-08-12). 【逆權運動】太古站內近距離行刑式開槍 民權觀察：當示威者靶咁射. Retrieved from https://hk.news.appledaily.com/breaking/realtime/article/20190812/59921962
HK01 (2019-08-12). 【811 衝突】區議員目擊太古站內煙霧瀰漫 警方長電梯前驅散. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/社會新聞/362687/811 衝突-區議員目擊太古站內煙霧瀰漫-警方長電梯前驅散
Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-08-12). 【反修例】警港鐵葵芳太古站內施放催淚彈 公共醫療醫生協會轟如開槍殺人. Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2424418/【反修例】警港鐵葵芳太古站內施放催淚彈 公共醫療醫生協會轟如開槍殺人
Ming Pao Weekly (2019-08-11). 【圖輯】8.11 港島東. Retrieved from https://www.mpweekly.com/culture/鰂魚涌-西灣河-港島東大遊行-120077
RTHK (2019-08-11). 有警員在太古站追捕示威者 雙雙跌落扶手電梯底部. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474054-20190811.html
Live video footage of Cable TV and Now TV

63 Live video footage of Cable TV and Now TV

64 Live video footage of Cable TV and Now TV

65 RTHK (2019-08-12). 警向西灣河包圍警車市民施放胡椒噴劑 多人不適. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474060-20190812.html
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-11). 【逃犯條例】群眾西灣河包圍警車投擲雜物 警察揮警棍出催淚水劑. Retrieved from https://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1065314/即時-香港-逃犯條例-群眾西灣河包圍警車投擲雜物-警察揮警棍出催淚水劑

66 RTHK (2019-08-11). 示威者抵紅隧九龍出入口 一度走出行車線. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1473975-20190811.html
Sing Tao Daily (2019-08-11). 【堵塞紅隧】黑衣示威者再堵九龍出入口後快閃 轉往深水埗. Retrieved from http://std.stheadline.com/instant/articles/detail/1065106/即時-香港-堵塞紅隧-黑衣示威者再堵九龍出入口後快閃-轉往深水埗
Live video footage of Now TV

67 Hong Kong Economic Times (2019-08-12). 【反修例】8.11 港九多區爆衝突 示威者堵路擲物起火警

施催淚彈 【不斷更新】. Retrieved from https://topick.hket.com/article/2423948/【反修例】8.11 港九多區爆衝突 示威者堵路擲物起火警施催淚彈%20 【不斷更新】

68 RTHK (2019-08-11). 示威者一度堵塞窩打老道北行線 有司機自行搬開路障. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474031-20190811.html

69 RTHK (2019-08-12). 沙田警署被圍 警方展示黑旗後施放催淚彈. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474061-20190812.html
RTHK (2019-08-12). 居民沙田警署外聚集 防暴警察制服 10 人. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474069-20190812.html

70 HK01 (2019-08-12). 【811 衝突】荃灣站外疑白衣人打人 據報三人受傷 有人血流披面. Retrieved from https://www.hk01.com/突發/362609/811 衝突-荃灣站外疑白衣人打人-據報三人受傷-有人血流披面
RTHK (2019-08-12). 荃灣站對出有市民被白衣人襲擊 施襲者逃去. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474064-20190812.html

71 RTHK (2019-08-12). 荃灣站對出有市民被白衣人襲擊 施襲者逃去. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474064-20190812.html

72 RTHK (2019-08-12). 荃灣有市民疑被穿白衫者施襲 警於附近發現菜刀等武器. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474077-20190812.html

73 Ming Pao (2019-08-12). 荃灣二陂坊市民衝突 有人血流披面 現場遺玻璃碎 (02:12). Retrieved from https://news.mingpao.com/ins/港聞/article/20190812/s00001/1565543278583/荃灣二陂坊市民衝突-有人血流披面-現場遺玻璃碎
RTHK (2019-08-12). 荃灣二陂坊有市民衝突 現場傳出玻璃樽爆裂聲. Retrieved from https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/ch/component/k2/1474080-20190812.html

獨立監察警方處理投訴委員會
Independent Police Complaints Council

Rooms 1006-10, 10/F, China Resources Building,
No. 26 Harbour Road, Wan Chai, Hong Kong

Tel : 2524 3841
Fax : 2524 1801 / 2525 8042
Email : enq@ipcc.gov.hk
Website : www.ipcc.gov.hk

IPCC Website

IPCC YouTube Channel